N.S. Vol. XXII.

THE TRANSACTIONS

AND

Journal of Proceedings

OF THE

DUMFRIESSHIRE AND GALLOWAY

Natural History and Antiquarian Society

FOUNDED NOVEMBER, 1862.

SESSION 1909-1910.

PRINTED AT THE STANDARD OFFICE, DUMFRIES, AND
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.
1911.

N.S. Vol. XXII.

THE TRANSACTIONS

AND

Journal of Proceedings

OF THE

DUMFRIESSHIRE AND GALLOWAY

Natural History and Antiquarian Society

FOUNDED NOVEMBER, 1862

SESSION 1909-1910.

PRINTED AT THE STANDARD OFFICE, DUMFRIES, AND
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.
1911.

Office-Bearers for 1909-1910.

President.

H. S. Gladstone of Capenoch, Thornhill, Dumfriesshire, F.Z.S., M.B.O.U.

Honorary Vice-Presidents.

James Barbour, F.S.A.Scot., Dumfries.
J. F. Cormack, Solicitor, Lockerbie.
John M'Kie, R.N., Kirkcudbright.
Dr James Maxwell Ross, Duntrune, Dumfries.
Robert Service, M.B.O.U., Dumfries.
Professor G. F. Scott-Elliot, M.A., B.Sc., F.R.G.S., F.L.S., Newton, Dumfries.

Vice-Presidents.

William Dickie, Merlewood, Dumfries.
James Lennox, Provost of Dumfries, F.S.A.Scot., Edenbank, Dumfries.
Dr J. W. Martin, Charterhall, Newbridge, Dumfries.
Dr W. Semple, M.A., B.Sc., Ph.D., Mileash, Dumfries.

Honorary Secretary.

Samuel Arnott, F.R.H.S., Sunnymead, Dumfries.

Honorary Treasurer.

M. H. M'Kerrow, Solicitor, 43 Buccleuch Street, Dumfries.

Honorary Librarian and Curator of Museum.

George W. Shirley, Ewart Public Library, Dumfries.

Honorary Departmental Curators.

Antiquities—John M. Corrie.
Coins and Tokens—Rev. H. A. Whitelaw.
Natural History—Dr J. W. Martin.
Geology—Robert Wallace.
Herbarium—Miss Hannay and Professor Scott-Elliot.

Honorary Secretary Photographic Committee.

W. A. Mackinnel, The Shieling, Dumfries.

Members of Council.

The President; Honorary Vice-Presidents; Vice-Presidents; Secretary; Treasurer; Librarian and Curators; and the following:—Rev. H. A. Whitelaw, W. A. Mackinnel, J. B. Waddell, James Houston, Peter Stobie, James Davidson, J. P. Milligan, R. Wallace, Frank Miller, Miss M. Carlyle Aitken.

CONTENTS.

SESSION 1909-10.

EDITORIAL NOTES.

The contributors of the papers are alone responsible for the statements and views expressed therein, and publication is not to be held as involving the concurrence of the Society or the Editor.

Rainfall Records for 1909-10 will be found in the previous volume, pp. 210-213.

The Editor desires to acknowledge his indebtedness to the Editors of the "Dumfries and Galloway Standard," "Dumfries and Galloway Courier and Herald," and "Kirkcudbrightshire Advertiser" for reports of meetings; also to Miss Harkness for typing the Index.

All communications regarding the purchase of copies of the "Transactions" or payment of annual subscriptions should be sent to the Honorary Treasurer, Mr M. H. M'Kerrow, 43 Buccleuch Street, Dumfries.

Exchanges, Presentations, and Exhibits should be sent to the Hon. Librarian of the Society, Ewart Public Library, Dumfries.

G. W. S.

31st March, 1911.

PROCEEDINGS AND TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

DUMFRIESSHIRE AND GALLOWAY

NATURAL HISTORY & ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY.

SESSION 1909-10.

20th October, 1909.

ANNUAL MEETING.

Chairman—MR WILLIAM DICKIE, V.P.

The Secretary and Treasurer submitted their annual reports, which were approved of.

As Professor Scott-Elliot desired to be relieved of the duties of President, Mr Hugh S. Gladstone was appointed to that position.

On the recommendation of the Council the Office-bearers were appointed for the Session (See p. 3).

DUST AND ITS IMPORTANCE TO PLANT LIFE. By Professor G. F. SCOTT-ELLIOT.

In some parts of Switzerland, and at certain seasons of the year, enormous clouds of pollen are blown from the pine forests: much of this falls into the lakes, and great quantities are carried up to the snowfields and black rocky precipices of the Alps, so that one would think at first that there must be an appalling waste of pollen, for surely but one pollen grain in a hundred thousand fulfils the purpose for which it was made.

But a very sure rule in the working of plant life is that any-

thing which may be of value is never lost, and this rule applies even to these apparently lost pollen grains.

For in the snow solitudes of the Alps there is an interesting series of organisms contrived to make the best of this wandered pollen, and one specially adapted to live in these cold and inclement altitudes. Not only the snow alga (Chlamydomonas nivalis) but a special insect and a snow mould fungus will together utilise all the nitrogeneous and other material which will again reappear as rich fertilising silt in the water of some small Alpine rivulet.

The stigonemas and lichens which cover rock precipices and pinnacles depend for their foodsalts upon chance pollen and similar stuff brought by the rain and wind.

In the lakes also the annual harvests of plankton algæ and of the minute animals which feed on them cannot be uninfluenced by the masses of pollen which decay in the water.

But my object to-night is to trace what happens to those pollen grains which fall upon the foliage of other plants. It is, of course, unnecessary to confine myself to the pollen, which is only part, though by no means a negligible constituent, of atmospheric dust.

This dust is of a most interesting diversity. Part of it undoubtedly once belonged to other worlds than ours, having, perhaps, followed in a comet's train or formed part of some shattered planet. Other dust particles have been extracted from the earth's interior by the great volcanic eruptions of South America or Japan. Deserts, ordinary sand dunes, and motorcars also furnish contingents to it. I have myself seen a steamer's deck covered with fine dust from the Sahara although we were many miles from the African coast. The usual trades' dust is, however, composed of minute algæ (Tricho derma Hildebrandtii var atlantica), allied to the form which is responsible for the name of the Red Sea.*

The household fires of Glasgow and of other great cities contribute many carbon and other particles which have been detected even on mountains several miles away.†

But, wherever it has been examined, a very large proportion of the dust is found to be of animal or vegetable origin. The ingenious researches of Pasteur, Miguel, Hansen, Aitken, and

* Reinsch, 1904. † Aitken.

Saito have also shown that the "motes" existing in it are always changing. Even when two flasks are placed side by side and their air contents examined at the same time, the results may be utterly different. One flask may contain many motes and germs, whilst the other has a very small number, and there may not be any similarity in the character of the motes themselves.

It is possibly safe to say that for three or four thousand feet above our heads the air is full of motes, and especially of spores; some are floating by themselves, others are entangled in "clouds." They are all apparently moving not only because they do not quite travel with the earth's rotation, but because bodies so light and minute are at once set in motion by any the slightest current or eddy in the air and by the very faintest breath of wind.

There is a continual supply of such spores and of germs. A piece of decaying material, say, for instance, the drying sputum of a consumptive person, if left upon the street, will give off bacteria which may be carried up and in at a fifth storey window.

Professor Cieslar has shown that the spores of the larch disease fungus may be blown up by air currents to a height of sixty feet above the earth. Yet no such estimates are at all reliable, for, when once launched in the atmosphere, there is no assignable limit to the voyaging of a dust particle, for it might quite well travel three times round the earth and come to rest anywhere upon its surface.

Many curious facts of distribution are best explained by these considerations. Thus the snow alga mentioned above occurs not only on the Alps but on the Andes and even on Ruwenzori.* Certain mosses and lichens are found not only in the Arctic but also in the Antarctic region, and though there are a few lonely mountain summits between the North and South Pole on which they may occur, yet there are wide intervals over which they were probably carried by the wind or possibly by birds.†

When rain is about to fall the drops condense upon a dust particle and carry down with them many others whilst falling.

* Roccati, 1909.

† Even such relatively substantial bodies as seeds are sometimes carried by wind. Plants with dust-like seed are relatively very common on islands far out at sea. On Christmas Island 33 plants (out of 170) have dust-like seeds.—Chardot, Ridley, 1905.

Besides this organic dust, rain-water contains ammonia and nitric acid, said to be formed by electric discharges in the atmosphere.*

At Rothamsted it has been calculated that in a single year at least 3.971 lbs. of this electric nitrogen and about 1.3 lbs. of organic nitrogen (apparently dust particles), or about 5 lbs. of nitrogen in all, is deposited upon one acre.†

Dr Reinke, in the Vosges, found that a litre of rain-water contained .2 mg. of nitric acid and from .6 to 1.83 mg. of ammonia. He estimates that in that district a hectare receives about 2.5 kilogrammes of nitrogen per annum from the rain-water.‡ This estimate is very close to that calculated for Rothamsted. When rain-water falls upon the foliage it is not suffered to remain upon the ordinary green surface of the leaves. Dust would not only intercept the light but clog the stomata, so seriously interfering with assimilation, transpiration, and respiration. The water is therefore at once drained off by a system of grooves and channels, which are often designed in a very perfect way for this special purpose.

Now one must bear in mind that this dust, considered as a fertiliser, is exceedingly valuable. Fungus spores and algal cells are packed with everything which is essential for the growth of those plants. They are as the "tea cup" to the "ox" in a well-known advertisement. In order to satisfy myself on this point, I collected samples of dust from sixteen plants and found an extraordinary proportion to consist of spores and cells.

I did not proceed further with this examination, for it was obviously true that mould fungus spores were exceedingly common in such dust as well as bacteria, algal cells, lichensoredia, yeast cells, and the spores of Rust§ and other fungi. Moreover, Hansen, Saito, and others had already shown that this was the case both in Denmark and in Japan.

I must next refer to an aged controversy in botany which has been conducted, usually in a very violent manner, for at least 180 years. Can water containing dissolved nitrogeneous and other salts be absorbed by the foliage? The celebrated Liebig was, of course, incorrect in supposing that flowering plants obtained most

* Hoar frost also deposits nitrogenous salts.—Anon., 1904.
† Hall. ‡ Reinke.
§ Klebahn.

of their foodsalts from the atmosphere. Yet there is plenty of evidence to show that the leaves not only can but do absorb both water and any salts that may be dissolved in it.

The experiments of De Saussure, of Boussingault, and of Henslow seem to be conclusive on this point.* Few would have the audacity to question such high authority as that of both Sachs and Pfeffer, who both admit that such absorption can take place. I think, therefore, that I am justified in assuming that both water and dissolved salts can be directly taken up by the foliage.

Mr Jamieson, of the Agricultural Research Association (Aberdeen), has suggested that certain hairs upon the leaf are able to assimilate the gas nitrogen.† For so startling a theory as this Mr Jamieson's experiments seem to me insufficient, and in any case they would have to be confirmed by other observers before ordinary botanists can be expected to agree with him.

Amongst the dust collected on the leaves certain small animals are often to be seen. There are the mites or acarids, which are exceedingly common and obtrude themselves upon one's notice. They run actively about the veins and petioles, especially in dark or cloudy weather, but in bright sunshine seem to retire to rest, either in special shelters or in any convenient crevice about the leaf or stem. There are many kinds of mites, of which some, such as Red Spider (Tetranychus, Bryobia, Tenuipalpus) and Rhizoglyphus (Bulb mite), are exceedingly dangerous pests, whilst others live parasitically on animals or on decaying organic matter (cheese mite).‡ But these particular mites appear to be quite harmless or, more probably, are distinctly benevolent in character. They are said, in the first place, to devour the spores of fungi as well as insects' eggs, and so prevent the leaves from being infected by dangerous parasites.§ Thus, in Brazil, where many plants are seriously injured by various algae, lichens, and fungi, which grow upon their leaves, it is stated that those shrubs and trees which

* Sachs, Pfeffer, Henslow.

† Jamieson.

‡ Tetranychus telarius var russeolus can live upon man as well as upon plants. It passes the winter on bark, but spends 4-7 months on the leaves. In Italy people living near plane trees have suffered from irritation of eyes, nose, and throat, which is due to this insect, probably carried with the hairs and dust from the trees.

§ Lundstrom, Delpino.

have special shelters inhabited by colonies of mites are not injured by leaf parasites.*

Lundstrom goes so far as to suggest that there is a sort of warfare between the benevolent mites and those, like "Red Spider," which are leafsuckers. If this is correct, it is curiously similar to what is known to be true with regard to ants. For the worst enemies of the Leaf-cutting or "Parasol" ants are the fierce soldier-ants, which are supplied with board and lodging by Cecropia and other myrmecophilous plants.

I have not been able to come to any conclusions upon this point, for I am not a good enough entomologist to be able to see how mites make war. But it is my impression that it is exceedingly unusual to find the benevolent mites and Red Spider on the same leaf. But besides being possibly guardians and a sort of fungus police, mites may be of great importance in another respect. Their excrement has been found to be an excellent material for the growth of fungi, and must surely be of great fertilising value.† If they are very common on plants and live upon the germs and spores of all sorts of fungi, on lichen soredia and algal cells, of which quantities are found in the dust on leaves, then, especially as bacteria are also apparently always present, plants will be able to utilise in a very perfect way all the valuable matter that is supplied by atmospheric dust.

I thought it would be interesting to find out if arrangements for utilising dust were at all common on ordinary plants. Unless mites are also commonly found upon leaves their influence cannot be of much importance.

I found that mites are very common indeed on plants of all kinds.

The so-called "Acarodomatia" or mite shelters are usually placed at the vein-forkings on the under side of the leaves. They are really small caverns or pouches in the tissue, and are surrounded by a rich growth of peculiar hairs, which form a sort of floor, or pallisade, protecting the entrance. The anatomical features of these mite shelters are very remarkable, and they are quite unmistakeable and easily distinguished. They are only well developed when inhabited by mites, and vary considerably in

* Lundstrom, Malme. † Jungner.

number on different leaves of the same plant. Most of the plants were examined in September and October.

Out of the 220 plants examined (excluding ferns), I could not find any definite arrangements for collecting or utilising dust in 18 cases.

Now the list, in no way specially selected, was most miscellaneous, and consisted just of whatever plants I could manage to examine, and, except that I intentionally excluded Coniferæ, it was a "random" selection.

Of this miscellaneous series, then, from 91 to 92 per cent. showed distinct arrangements for making use of the dust.

As regards mites, I found none upon plants grown in the greenhouse (owing to the precautions taken against Red Spider). Deducting the 26 greenhouse plants, there were 194 plants examined, and mites were found upon 112, so that about 57 per cent. of these plants were inhabited by them.

This seems sufficient to show that mites are far more common than is usually supposed.

From my observations I am convinced that they are very abundant; they occur more frequently on trees and shrubs than on herbaceous plants, but are also found, though rarely, on monocotyledons.

As regards special mite-shelters or acarodomatia, they are by no means rare even in a climate like our own. I have found no less than 35 plants on which one can find special hollows or crevices inhabited by mites, and which appeared to me to be both adapted for them and, at any rate in some respects, altered by them. Such mite shelters were seen on one monocotyledon, on four of the smaller herbaceous plants, but especially on tall herbs, shrubs, and trees. Hitherto it has been supposed that acarodomatia are never found except on dicotyledonous shrubs and trees. But it is very difficult to define exactly what is meant by acarodomatia, and it is quite probable that most botanists would not admit that several of the mite shelters which I discovered are real acarodomatia.

The various arrangements for utilising dust which I have discovered during this examination are very difficult to classify.

Those plants which are covered with a glaucous bluish-white bloom are usually unwettable or "rain-shy." Amongst the most interesting are Bocconia, Asparagus, Hypericum perforatum, and

the Maidenhair Fern. It is only some more or less glaucous plants and a very few others that appear to make no use of the dust. But it is not safe to decide that every glaucous plant is rain-shy and uninhabited by mites. Gypsophila is a good case in point, for, although at first sight one would think that there is no dust trap of any kind, I found many mites living in the small hollows formed by the connate leaf bases, and the stem was not wax-covered at this part. Thalictrum also has an enlarged base to the leaf, which was swarming with mites.

Many plants with shiny leaves possess hairs only on the stem or leafstalk. Dust collects either on such hairs or in grooves and wrinkles of the bark, as *e.g.*, in the Common and Portugal Laurel, Rhododendron, Holly, Box, and Ivy, and mites were found in every case.

There are several other types in which the leaf blade shows little or no special adaptation to retaining dust, which is however retained by hairs developed on the stem or leaf base. In the Asperula type, the water spills down between the leaves through hairs developed just under the whorl; in Chickweed and Veronica chamaedrys there is a row of hairs which acts as a water conduit, and which are said to be absorbent. The ligules of Grasses and Ochrea of Polygonaceae often also retain dust.

One of the commonest types is what I have called "petiole-gutters." The leafstalk is grooved or channelled, and leads water down to hairy buds or grooves on the stems, as is well seen in the Barberry. In the Aconite type the young twigs are nearly in contact with the petiole below them so as to form a very neat dustbin. In Cleyera Fortunei there is a curious twist of the petiole which results in a small space often crammed with dirt.

But it is more usual to find a widened out base to the petiole which is developed, in the Umbelliferae, into a vagina, excellently adapted not only to keep any useful material washed in but to form a resting place for insects. In the composite type, the auricles at the base of the, usually, broad and flat petiole and in other plants stipules also strain out of the rain-water any dust which may be brought down the stem.

There are also amongst the monocotyledons some very neat modifications at the base of the leaf which retain enormous quantities of dust and other refuse. The amplexicaul base of Polygonatum, the widened sheath of Commelina, the folded-up

sides of a Cypripedium leaf, and especially the cylindrical dust-bin of the Lily of the Valley, should be specially mentioned.

Another interesting arrangement is the sessile leaf-cup, well seen in Campanula bononiensis and Veronica longifolia, where the basal lobes of the leaf blade are folded up, forming a sort of basin or trough.

Where the leaves are opposite one finds every transition between the Labiate type and the beautiful water troughs of Silphium perfoliatum and Dipsacus laciniatus. In the Labiates there is usually a stipular ridge, ornamented with hairs; water runs down the vein and petiole-gutters and spills out across and through these hairs. More advanced are the "connate leaf-cups" of Caryophyllacae, Gentianaceae, and especially of Cephalaria tartarica.

The veins of very many leaves are sunk on the upper surface and the vein-gutters so formed are continued into the petiole; hairs often occur in such a way as to form dams or weirs, against which the dust accumulates. The Ash type described by Kerner van Marilaun is exceedingly common. A very great number both of pinnate, palmate, and pedate leaves also have excellent rain-grooves down the mid rib and branches; the bean and carrot are especially beautiful examples of this arrangement, as also Clematis, Helebore, Pæony, and especially Spiræa aruncus, Male Fern, and Bracken.

In the Horse Chestnut and Lupine types dust is collected at the top of the petiole, where hairs are present to intercept it. In the Sycamore, Lime, Lotus, and Heuchera types it is also at the base of the lamina just above the insertion of the petiole that one finds collections of dust and straining hairs.

Many low-growing herbaceous plants, such as Auricula, Funkia, and others, belong to what I have called the Radical type. Everything is in this type at once brought down to earth, and the dust and dirt, etc., accumulates just about the point of origin of the young roots. Some of our common plants, such as Gentiana acaulis, are quite as wonderfully designed for this purpose as those Bromelias whose water-cups are continually mentioned in all books on biology.

If one includes such arrangements as these, then it is clear that of the miscellaneous series of plants chosen for examination

over 90 per cent. seem to make use of the dust which falls upon their foliage.

As regards mites, I am very far from believing that they do not occur upon a large proportion of those plants upon which I have not as yet noticed them. It was rather against my plan to examine one plant over and over again, but when I did so it almost always resulted in discovering mites somewhere. This positive evidence seems to me very strongly in favour of the view that mites are excessively common even in temperate countries. One cannot, for instance, deduce from the fact that acarodomatia occur on fossil leaves of the Piedmont tertiary deposits, any conclusion as to the climate being warmer than that of the same district to-day.*

So that instead of keeping, as a farmer has to do, expensive herds of Irish cattle that must be fed on dear cake in order to improve his pastures, plants may be said to support great herds of wild yet benevolent mites which feed themselves from the dust which falls upon their leaves, like manna, from the skies.

It would also be very interesting to know whether nitrate of soda or such like manures might not be applied as dilute solutions by spraying the foliage. It would seem well worth trying experiments to test the economy of this method of applying such manures.

Literature.

Aitken. Nature, Vol. 41, 1891.
Annibale. Boll. Soc. Naturalist, Napoli, Vol. 21, 1907.
Anon. Journ. R. Hort. Society, May, p. 659, 1904.
Chardot. Comptes Rendus Tome, 142, 1906.
Cieslar. Centralblatt f. g. ges., Forstwesen, Heft 1, Wien, 1904.
Delpino. Boll. Soc. Bot. Ital., 1901.
Guerin. Bull. Soc. Bot. d. l. France, Tom. 53, 1906.
Hall. Rothamstedt Experiments, London, 1905.
Hansen. C. B. Bact., Vol. 14, 2nd abt. 1904. See also Jorgensen.
Henslow. Journ. Linnean Society, 1880, p. 313.
Jamieson. Agricult. Research Association, Aberdeen, 1906, 1907-8.
Jorgensen. Micro-organisms and Fermentation.
Jungner. Zeits. f. Pflanzenkrankheiten, 1904.
Kerner van Marilaun. Natural History of Plants.
Klebakn (for Dietel's Experiments). Die. Rostpilze, Berlin, 1904.

* Peola.

Lagerheim, Von. See Ludwig, Biologie der Pflanzen, Stuttgart, 1895.
Lundstrom. Pflanzenbiologischen Gtudien, Upsala, 1887.
Malme. Svensk. Akad. Handl., Bd. 25, Stockholm, 1900.
Miguel. Pasteur. } See Jorgensen.
Penzig and Chabrera. Malpighia, Genoa, 1903, p. 429.
Peola. Bull. Soc. Geol. Ital., Vol. 23, 1904.
Pfeffer. Pflanzenphysiologie Band 1, Leipzig, 1897, p. 143.
"Platanus." Bull. d. R. Soc. Tosc., Art. 2, 1901.
Reinke. Ber. d. dent. Botan. Gesell., Vol. 21, 1903, p. 375, and Vol. 22, 1904.
Reinsch. Pringsheim Jahrbuch, 1904.
Ridley. Annals of Botany, Vol. 19, 1905.
Rocchetti. Contrib. Biol. Veg., Vol. 4, 1905.
Sachs. Lectures on the Physiology of Plants, p. 255.
Saito. Journ. Coll. Tokyo, Vol. 18, 1904.
Wildemann, De. Compt. Rend., 1904, pp. 551 and 913.

5th November, 1909.

Chairman—Mr R. Service, Hon. V.P.

The History of the Scottish Peat Mosses. By Professor F. J. Lewis, M.Sc., F.L.S., Lecturer in Geographical Botany, Liverpool University.

Dr Lewis's remarks were chiefly confined to the peat mosses of Shetland, with a general reference to the stratified fossils in other parts of Scotland. Successive strata were laid one upon another just like the leaves of a book, from which they could reconstruct the events of past ages. After the ice sheet had disappeared there came a mantle of two or three inches of peat, and then there was a definite stratum of forest. By means of the limelight views the lecturer showed many different sections of peat mosses, and expressed the opinion that owing to atmospheric and artificial changes the peat was undergoing a process of gradual denudation, and it was only a question of time till the whole country would again be laid bare. Mr Scott-Elliot asked whether Professor Lewis thought the peat-covered hills in the Moffat and Galloway districts were doomed to remain covered by peat, or whether it would be possible to again grow Scotch

pine forests over them? He also asked what caused the opaque whiteness of the stones found after the moss had worn away? Professor Lewis said that in many places trees could be planted very successfully. The whiteness of the stones he thought was due to the acids in the peat. Mr Wallace said he thought that in some ways peat was growing. He also asked the lecturer whether some of the older peat mosses were not formed during the ice age? Professor Lewis, in reply, said that most of the peat mosses were distinctly post-glacial, in the sense that they had accumulated after the last ice age.

The lecture was illustrated with admirable lantern slides.

19th November, 1909.

Chairman—Professor G. F. SCOTT-ELLIOT, Hon. V.P.

THE PLACE NAMES OF IRONGRAY. By the Rev. S. DUNLOP, B.D., Minister of Irongray.

I am frequently asked by visitors, "Why is your parish called Irongray?" To answer this question I had to consult Sir Herbert Maxwell's interesting book on the topography of Galloway. This led me to make a collection of Irongray place names and their meanings. I must confess I have no Gaelic, so my derivations are all second-hand. To deal scientifically with Galloway place names requires a combination of gifts to which I can lay no claim. In addition to a thorough knowledge of the principles of philology and phonetics, you must add a tolerably exact knowledge of Celtic, not merely the spoken Gaelic, but the ancient Irish, for our Celtic place names are more Irish than Scottish. After the Celts came the Angles and after the Angles the Norse; these Teutonic races adopted some of the old Celtic names, modified others, and added new names of their own. So the student of Galloway place names must add old English, middle English, and Norse to his Celtic scholarship.

Though we cannot boast ourselves of such accomplishments, yet there is a useful though humble work to be done by local antiquaries in the study of place names—a work that will help more gifted students. It is briefly this:—

1. They can make complete lists of the place names of their parish and district—noting the distribution of names. Where Gaelic predominates, where Saxon.
2. They can find out the old spelling of the name from charters, kirk-session records, etc. The old spelling very frequently affords a useful clue to the derivation.
3. They can record the local pronunciation of the name. The pronunciation often is more useful than the spelling in tracing back the name.
4. They can study the name "in situ"—in its surroundings. For names were originally given to men and places in order to describe them. It is on these lines I wish to deal with the place names of my parish.

The name Irongray looks a plain downright Saxon name. It, however, is by no means descriptive of the valley or the parish. How is it pronounced? "Arngra," and it is so spelled in Timothy Pont's map, made in the beginning of the 17th century.

[In charters, 1463, 14th of James III., it is spelled Irangray, and in 1473 Irnegray. Transactions of Dumfries and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society, Vol. XX., p. 137-141.]

"Arngra" can easily be split up into three Celtic words—Ard-an-greaich, the height on the moor. A name thoroughly descriptive of the parish, as anyone coming from Dumfries can see. Compare Knockgray, Auchengray, Drumnagreach. The name, which looked a solid lowland laird, turns out a wild Irishman in disguise.

Another instance of this transmigration may be seen in the name of our river, over which the Routen Bridge passes. The Ordnance Survey Map calls it the Old Water of Cluden; the inhabitants call it the Auld Water. But why auld? There is, it is true, a farm called Auld Cluden just beside it, but there is no new Cluden. The river, however, was there before the farm, and the name was there before English-speaking people came into Irongray. The Celt called it the Allt—the Glen Burn, a name still common in the Highlands. The English-speaking invaders caught the name Allt, but did not know what it meant, so they turned it into "auld," a word they did know the meaning of, and added water to it. This process of making unknown names into known names goes on continually. A sailor speaks of H.M.S. Bellerophon as the Billy Ruffian, and the Hirondelle as the Iron

Devil. The name Cluden is very interesting. It seems to be two Celtic words, Clywd, warm, and an (avon) water—the warm water, a name very appropriate to the river when it boils and foams at Routen Bridge. "Routen" of course is Saxon, and arises from the bellowing noise the stream makes.

Another example of a wolf in sheep's clothing, or a Hieland man in breeks, is found in the name Cornlee. It suggests a fine arable farm with broad meadows, but it is in reality a rough sheep farm up among the hills. Its true name is not Cornlee, but Coranliath, Coran (a little round hill), and liath (grey), a very suitable name. But it was changed by the English-speaking invaders into Cornlee, a very unsuitable name. (Compare Larg-lanlee, in Urr, the grey hillside.)

From this example you will observe the importance of examining place names "in situ." The namers of places were never arbitrary in giving names; they had some good reason why they gave the name. It was not given with a view to looking well on a visiting card or a sheet of notepaper. It is often the physical features of the place which have given it its name. Our Drums —Drumpark and Drumclyer—bear the Celtic name for a ridge. Their Saxon or Norse equivalent is Rigg, Rigghead, Midrigg. Crochmore is the great stack, Lag the hollow, Larbreck (Larg-brec) the spotted hillside, Braco perhaps is the spotted field, brec achad (Brec is the Celtic word for trout, the spotted fish; compare Lochanbreck); Barbuie the yellow hill. Both these names seem to indicate that broom or whins grew thick upon the farms in former times. Dalquhairn is Dalchairn, the field of the cairn; Baltersan, to cross over to Holywood, is Baile House and tarsuinn crossing—the House of the Ford—there formerly was a ford there, before Gribton Bridge was built. Saxon names are quite as descriptive as Celtic. Hallhill (pronounced Haugh Hill) is the hill in the marshy meadow. Scaur (a Norse word) is the cliff where the Auld Water has cut a passage for itself. Gateside, the house by the way; Riddings, red inch, the red pasture or promontory (?) Barncleugh is a hybrid word. Baran is Celtic for the hill of, and Cleugh is Saxon for a deep hollow, but I suspect it is a corruption for something else.

Trees and animals contribute something to our place names. Knockshinnoch is the Celtic for the hill of the fox. In Holywood, just opposite to us, is Cormaddie, the dog's hill. In our

Beochs we have the Celtic word for birch. (Compare Beith and Dalbeattie.) On the other side of the parish we have its Saxon equivalent Birkbush. Skeoch is Celtic for hawthorns, Saughtrees, and perhaps Shalloch, tell of willows, though Shalloch may mean a hunting lodge (Sealg, Shallag). Roughtree, Peartree, Bush, Oakbank, etc., owe their names to the vegetable kingdom.

There is a very interesting place name in Irongray, Barnsoul —Bar-an-solis, the hill of the fire. (The same as is found in Tongland parish, Barsolis and Drum-na-sole in Ireland.) My predecessor, the Rev. Thomas Underwood, used to speculate on fire worship and Druidism having been once practised there; but I leave such iniquities to be investigated by my neighbour at Terregles, where they have a Beltane Hill. Our fires at Barnsoul were only watch fires, or beacons. This is confirmed by a hill on the farm being known as the Doune (Dun, a fort), where the watchers of the beacon gathered. Names like Kilncroft, Netherton, Newmains, Park, etc., tell their own story. Threepneuk (the corner of contention or wrangling) and Snuffhill suggest a story, but do not tell it.

The psalmist tells us how men try to immortalise themselves by calling their lands after their names. This process of place-naming has gone on very markedly in the case of the highest hill in the parish, Bennan—now known as Johnny Turner, from an eccentric person of that name who was buried there in 1841. Little Beoch is now Rome's Beoch, and Nether Barncleugh is becoming Robson's Barncleugh. We have our fair share of tons (farms—Maxwelton, Macnaughton (pronounced Neston, a contraction for Naught's ton), Captainton. Ingleston may be the Englishman's farm, though it, too, may be derived from a proper name Ingles.

Like other parishes we have a good many ecclesiastical names. The church's patron saint is the Apostle of Ireland, and our full title is Kirkpatrick-Irongray. Near the church we have a Kirkland and a Chapelcroft. In the upper end of the parish there used to be an estate known as Killylour. The old name still clings to a few cottages, though even there it has to fight an uphill battle against the more magnificent title Midtown Cottages. Killylour is a name worth preserving. Sir Herbert Maxwell regards it as Cill-an-lobhair, the Church of the Leper. The Leper was a title given to St. Fillan, I suppose, from his

miraculous power of healing diseases, for I cannot find that he was actually a leper. Near Killylour is a farm called Glenkill. This may be the Glen of the Church, or possibly "kill" may be "cuil," Celtic for a wood.

Another ecclesiastical name is borne by the hill behind Drumpark. It is called the Bishop's Forest, and formed part of the lands of the Archbishopric of Glasgow. The gamekeeper's house on Drumpark estate is called the Hall of the Forest, and a small farm close to it bears the common Galloway name of the Boreland—literally the Boardland—the farm which supplied provisions or board to the Archbishop and followers when they came down to Irongray to take their pleasure in the summer woods.

There are several names for which I cannot find any explanation. They are Bonerick, Margreig, Marglolly, Mallabay, and Drumclyer. I should be glad of any suggestions, provided they are not from the French. The derivation of Scottish place names from French is an amusing winter game, but not scientific philology.

A word must be said about the distribution of place names. About 44 per cent. are Celtic, and 42 old English or Norse, the remaining 14 per cent. are modern names like The Grove, Oakwood, Rosebank, Snuffhill, etc. In the more western parts of Galloway the proportion of Celtic names increases. In Irongray, along the Cairn valley, the Saxon names predominate; as one gets back to the hills Celtic names predominate. Though it would not be safe to take a farm on the strength of it having a Saxon name, still the Saxons seem to have not only taken the rich lands along the river, but so thoroughly appropriated them as to displace even their old names. Our late president suggested to me that a study of place names might help to mark the frontier of the old British kingdom of Strathclyde. I have not been able to follow up the suggestion, but at anyrate I think the frontier lay further east than Irongray; we were well within the Celtic fringe.

THE NATURAL REGENERATION OF FORESTS. By MR FRANK SCOTT, Forester, Comlongon.

When a crop of timber has reached maturity and is to be cleared and the ground to be restocked, a choice of methods may, or may not, present itself. Under the very best climatic, soil,

and crop conditions, one of the following three methods of regeneration may be selected:—(1) The crop may be clear cut and the ground planted up; (2) it may be felled and the area sown artificially; (3) the mature trees may be gradually cut away, and the area simultaneously seeded from these trees. The last-named method, commonly called natural regeneration, has been chosen as the subject of this paper, not because it is one which could readily be adopted in this locality, but because I had the privilege of seeing some very successful regeneration of this kind on the Continent during the past summer, and thought a few remarks thereon might prove of interest to this Society. In primeval forests, as individual stems die, fall down and rot, young plants spring up from seed shed by surrounding trees, to take the place of their predecessors. In this way a forest may naturally reproduce itself for ages. In sylviculture the methods of reproducing forest crops by natural sowing are all, more or less, modifications of this natural process.

Let us first consider what conditions of growing crop, soil, and climate are necessary for natural regeneration:—(1) The standing crop must be one of an age and species which will produce a sufficient quantity of good fertile seed, and it must be one which is standing thick enough upon the ground to suppress weeds of all kinds. (2) The soil must be in a suitable state for the germination of seeds and the growth of seedlings. If there is a covering of moss, grass, heather, or brackens under the trees, natural seeding need never be attempted. Again, it sometimes happens, especially in the case of a shade-bearing species, that through a heavy leaf-fall under close canopy a thick layer of raw humus has accumulated. If the seed does germinate on the surface of this, it will have great difficulty in reaching the mineral soil, and its development will thus be hindered. As a rule, however, this humus quickly becomes less, with the admission, by thinning, of light and air. (3) The climate must be such that crops of seed are produced frequently enough to enable the ground to be thoroughly stocked with seedlings. The weather conditions, too, must be such as to open the cones or fruits before the summer sets in. (4) The presence of animal pests also, in some localities, seriously affects the percentage of seed shed, which really germinates. This is especially the case in years when the crop of seed is not a full

one. Squirrels and mice consume large quantities of tree seeds. Rooks and wood pigeons account for large quantities of acorns and beech mast, while smaller birds eat the seeds of conifers. Of insect enemies, Megastigmus spermotrophus, which lays its eggs and passes the larval stage in the seeds of Douglas and silver fir, may be given as an example.

Of the many systems of natural regeneration, I mean to speak only of four.

I.—The nearest approach to the before-mentioned process which goes on in natural forests is the Selection system. A wood managed under this system would contain trees of all ages from 1 year up to 80 or more years, according to the length of rotation. Selection fellings are made every ten years or so, and the oldest, largest, misshapen, and diseased stems removed. The effect of this opening up of the canopy is to reduce the leaf mould on the surface of the soil, and to make it suitable for the reception of the seed. The canopy, too, is stimulated to more prolific seed production. Later, seed falls on the spaces cleared, and these soon become stocked with a crop of young seedlings. When the area under regeneration is a large one, it may be divided into, say, 10 compartments, and a compartment dealt with annually. Thus, selection fellings will be carried out in each compartment every tenth year. If the rotation were a 100 years, 1-10th of the increment on each compartment would be removed at each selection felling. This would give a regular annual yield. This system is employed in the beech woods of Buckinghamshire, and in the mixed oak and beech forests of the Spessart in Bavaria. Its chief advantage lies in the protection it affords to the soil against the deteriorating influences of sun and wind. Its great drawback, however, is the with-holding of light from the young crops. The system may be used to advantage on steep, rocky mountain slopes, where the soil is liable to be washed away by rain. It is better suited for shade-bearing species. Where the light demanding oak is grown with beech as a soil improver, as in the Spessart, the oak, when young, requires protection against the beech, which springs up much more readily.

II.—The second system to be considered is the Group system, which somewhat closely resembles the first. There are many modifications of this system, one of which, known as

the Neuessing group system, as seen in Neuessinger forest, near Kelheim, Bavaria, I will endeavour to describe to you. The forest is growing on chalky soil. The object of management is to maintain a crop of 70 per cent. spruce, 20 per cent. silver fir, and 10 per cent. beech. It is not intended that every compartment should contain these species in the above percentage, but that these proportions should be maintained in the forest as a whole. Portions of the forest are still in the first stages of regeneration, while in some compartments the regeneration has been completed. Where the mature crop is still standing, the trees are from 96 to 120 years of age. The average number of stems per acre is 300, and the average cubic content 6000 quarter girth cubic feet per acre. The first step in the regeneration of this crop is to cut out the largest, coarsest, and diseased stems, or stems of undesirable species, from the entire compartment. This is done so that the parent trees of the future crop shall be of the very best quality; that by the opening of the canopy the soil may be improved, and that the crowns of the surrounding trees may be stimulated to seed production. In many parts of the forest seedling trees, especially silver fir, are to be seen springing up under the mature crop, and often forming quite thick groups. These are known as "advance growth," and should always be cleared, as they never regain their natural vigour through being so long suppressed. One tree, of which I counted the annual growths, showed an age of almost 50 years. Its height was less than six feet. After this preparatory felling and clearing of "advance growth" the forest is allowed to rest for a year or two, during which young seedlings make their appearance, especially if a full seed year occur, on the spots opened up by the removal of stems. The most promising and most convenient of these patches of seedlings are chosen as centres round which the regeneration groups are to be formed. In order, however, to avoid damage in the later stages of the work, the highest spots are regenerated first, and thus the removal of the mature timber from these parts is almost completed before the regeneration in the lower parts has commenced. Round the selected centres the first clear cutting is made by removing the stems so as to clear circles, the diameters of which are equal to half the height of the mature crop. As far as possible, these groups are regenerated pure, though the spruce and silver fir do

fairly well mixed. When these circles or groups have been thoroughly stocked, a further clearance is made by the removal of zones round the groups to a width equal to half the height of the mature trees. When these in turn have been stocked, further clearances are made as before. In this way the work of clearing and regenerating goes on until about half the mature stand has been removed. Strips are then cut, so as to join the groups. The strips and groups are regenerated and increased simultaneously, until nothing remains but narrow, irregular fragments of the previous crop. As these would be liable to be thrown by wind, they are generally cleared, and the ground stocked by sowing or planting. When done by planting the work is performed with a circular spade, the plants being taken from the ground regenerated, with balls of earth adhering to them. The above description applies to the regeneration of the silver fir and spruce. As the time limit for the complete regeneration of a compartment in Neuessinger forest is 20 years, and as good seed years, in the case of the beech, do not occur oftener than three times in that period, this species is generally only found in small groups, the result of two or three fellings and seedings. The seedings differ in age by from seven to ten years, and their boundaries are marked by stiff margins. Thus the older group is apt to for some distance overtop and suppress the younger trees around. The older trees then become coarse and branchy on the margins. It will be seen, then, that this system only suits beech, where the seed years are at short intervals.

The result of regeneration by this system is a gradually undulating canopy. The quicker the crop is regenerated the more filling up with transplants is found necessary. The slower the reproduction the greater the loss of increment on the crop. The seedlings again may come up so thickly that thinning out with thinning scissors may be found necessary. Where the crop is too thick in the early stages, and is allowed to remain so, the heavy leaf-fall creates an accumulation of "raw humus," the acid properties of which are prejudicial to growth. If, when the first thinning of the mature crop is made by the removal of the coarsest stems, weeds spring up, this is an indication that the conditions are not favourable for natural regeneration by this system, the advantages of which are that—(1) the fertility of the soil and the shelter are preserved; (2) as a new clearance is never carried out until

the previous one has been stocked, a measure of success is thus guaranteed. The disadvantages are that the work is very much scattered, and the mature crop is removed under difficulties.

III.—By the compartment system the mature crop is, as a rule, more quickly removed than in the previous systems, and the young seedlings are generally the result of one year's seeding. It may, however, take six or more years to produce the desired density of crop. The mature crop is removed in the case of light-demanding trees at two stages, while in the case of shade bearers there are usually the three following stages: (1) The preparatory felling, which is carried out with a view to bringing the soil into a suitable state for the reception and germination of the seed. The number of trees removed at this stage depends on the density of the crop, the condition of the layer of leaf humus, and the liability or otherwise of weeds to spring up with the admission of light. In light demanding species, as Scots pine, the humus is usually in a well decomposed state, so that a preparatory felling is rarely necessary. Where the species is a shallow rooted one, the preparation fellings are necessary in order to strengthen the root systems of those trees which are to remain till the final stages, or it may be for another rotation, against wind. At this stage as much as 30 per cent. of the mature stand is sometimes removed. (2) The desired conditions as to crop and soil surface having been obtained, a full seed year is awaited when the second stage is reached. The seed having ripened, fallen, and germinated satisfactorily, the whole of the remaining stems, with the exception of a few selected small crowned trees, are removed. The number left depends on the age, size, and species. Old and large trees produce more shade, and fewer would therefore be left, while with tender and slow-growing species it is better to leave a heavier shelter wood. (3) The seedlings will now come up, and as soon as the ground has been satisfactorily stocked, the final stage is reached, when the remaining stems are removed. As light is essential to the well-being of young forest crops, this final clearance should be carried out as quickly as possible after the young trees have got beyond the danger of frost and weeds. If delayed too long, much damage will result from the fall and removal of the stems. Where timber of a large size is in demand, a number of the best stems, which have small crowns, long straight boles,

and are of good quality, may be left for another rotation. The advantages of the compartment system are that the work is carried out in a short period, and there is therefore little loss of increment from delay. The work of removal and cost of maintaining roads, etc., is less, operations being more concentrated than in the selection or group systems.

IV.—Lastly, we come to the Strip system without a shelter wood. In this, the area to be regenerated is completely cleared of its crop of timber at one felling. A strip is cut along one side, or it may be two adjacent sides, of a wood or compartment, and this is seeded from the adjoining crop. The strip, as a rule, should not be wider than the height of the standing trees, and the fellings should, of course, proceed in the opposite direction to the prevailing wind. As the wind is the chief agent in carrying the seed, it is necessary, therefore, that the prevailing wind should be blowing at the time the seed is shed. For this reason, other conditions being favourable, this system could not be adopted in the South or West of Scotland, at least for Scots pine and spruce, which are likely to form the bulk of our timber crops of the future. The prevailing wind is S.-W., while the cones are opened and the seeds scattered by the E. or N.-E. winds of March. In the N. and N.-E. of Scotland the method has been practised with a fair measure of success with Scots pine, but there the dry East wind, which opens the cones and scatters the seed, is also the prevailing wind. As soon as one strip has been sufficiently stocked, another strip is cleared and regenerated as before. The advantages of the system are:—(1) Security of density of stock; (2) no interference with young crop in the removal of the old; (3) full advantage of shelter is obtained.

We are in all branches of forestry far behind Continental countries, but in this particular branch we are particularly far behind. Where any natural regeneration is to be seen in this district it consists mostly of an irregular growth of birch, usually where something better should be growing. It is there not as a result of a system of natural regeneration, but as an indication of neglect and bad forestry. Before we can begin natural regeneration, we will require to grow the crop which is to produce the seed. Few are the mature plantations which have not been so much overthinned that weeds are not already in possession, and natural regeneration consequently impossible.

3rd December, 1909.

Chairman—Mr G. F. SCOTT-ELLIOT, Hon. V.P.

PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS. By Mr HUGH S. GLADSTONE of Capenoch, M.A., F.Z.S., M.B.O.U.

This is the first opportunity that I have had to thank you personally for the great honour you have done me in electing me your President for the ensuing session. I assure you that I do indeed appreciate this honour, but at the same time I realise its responsibilities. When I recall the names of those who have before me occupied this honourable position—Sir William Jardine, Dr Gilchrist, Dr Grierson, Mr Richard Rimmer, Sir J. Crichton-Browne, Lord Loreburn, Sir Emilius Laurie, Mr W. J. Maxwell, Sir Herbert E. Maxwell, and Professor Scott-Elliot—I feel that I have truly great examples to live up to. I know that I am but a very humble follower in their footsteps; but since it is your wish that I should accept the office, I do so very gladly, but with all due humility. I am sure that in this hall there are gentlemen who are eminently more fitted than I am to be your president, on account of the fame they have won by their study and research, even in my own particular branch of natural history; but it remains for me to say that since you have made your choice, I for my part, will do my best to act up to the traditions of our former illustrious presidents. I will only add that, living as I do some sixteen miles from Dumfries, it may not be possible for me to attend as many of your meetings as might be wished, and I may have to claim your indulgence in this respect.

In this, my first presidential address, I would like to review very briefly the aims and objects of our Society. The Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society was, as you know, instituted on the 20th November, 1862, and can claim to be the second oldest Natural History Society in Scotland. This fact, I think, ladies and gentlemen, is one of which we may be sufficiently proud. When our rules were first drawn up on 4th December, 1862, it was agreed that "The objects of the Society shall be to secure a more frequent interchange of thought and opinion among those who cultivate Natural History and Antiquities, to elicit and diffuse

a taste for such studies where it is yet unformed, and to afford means and opportunities for promoting it; the resources of Dumfriesshire and Galloway for such objects being particularly kept in view." How well our members have obeyed this rule in the past may be judged from our published "Transactions." It would be invidious to enumerate any particular papers, but I venture to say that these "Transactions" do much credit to our Society, and I sincerely trust that this high standard of excellence may be maintained in the papers to be read to us during the coming session. I need hardly point out to you that the success of our Society depends on each of us individually, and as a negative example of this I would instance the Dumfries and Maxwelltown Photographic Association, which may truly be said to have died from lack of energy, but which, I hope, may some day, Phœnix-like, arise. As the president of our late local Photographic Association, I should like to say how much I regret its failure, but I see no reason why it should not flourish again as a branch of this Society. Photography plays such an important part in connection with those studies in which our Society is engaged that it seems to me that there can be no serious objection to our moving in this matter. A collection of photographs, or photographic slides, of the various antiquities scattered throughout Dumfriesshire and Galloway is surely a want which such a branch of our Society might in time fill. It is gratifying to know of the recent success of the "Solway Ramblers;" such excursions, similar to our own in the summer, do much to stimulate our knowledge of the sciences, and moreover provide material for lectures and discussions in the winter months. An innovation started by one of our local papers may perhaps be here mentioned. I refer to the Notes and Queries Column in the "Dumfries and Galloway Courier and Herald." This should provide a medium for enquiries and information, which must surely prove very useful to many of our members. I would take this opportunity of reminding my fellow-members that there is still much to be discovered in problems which may seem at first sight to have been solved. I often think that the old adage, "There is nothing new under the sun," has been a deterrent to many a budding scientist. But first-hand notes are always valuable, if only because they confirm previous observations. Whatever may be the particular branch of natural history or antiquarian research that any one of us may

follow, we surely appreciate, but more usually desire, observations by our predecessors in that particular study to help us on our way. I desire to point out the utility of notes, observations, diaries, whatever you like to call them, of the simple, daily phenomena of to-day. Such observations may seem invaluable at the present: they will be invaluable (but in another sense) a hundred years hence. Think how the old "Household Book of the Percy's" teems with interest to us in this year of grace, 1909. There is no reason to suppose that the household book of the modern housewife will be any less interesting 500 years hence. It would be intensely gratifying to the antiquary to find descriptions of certain monuments or buildings in their prime three or four hundred years ago, now obliterated or obscured by the ravages of time. What would not the zoologist give to have accurate details anent the fauna inhabiting Britain, say in the sixteenth century? Just as we feel the lack of such information to-day, so we should see that those who come after us have no similar cause of complaint. There is plenty of work still to be done both indoors and outdoors, and in Dumfriesshire and Galloway within easy reach of all of us. Before speaking of my own hobby, I will instance as a desideratum a hand list of the Bibliography relative to the shires of Dumfries, Kirkcudbright, and Wigtown. Here an opportunity offers itself to some painstaking individual which will gain for him the thanks of all students of our local affairs.

As regards ornithology, the Science which above all others claims me as a devotee, there is plenty yet to be done. For example, the question of migration is as yet in its infancy. The investigation into this subject by means of marking birds by rings is now being tried by several important bodies, and is one in which the co-operation of our members might usefully be enlisted. The editor of the "British Birds Magazine," Mr H. F. Witherby, may be regarded as one of the pioneers in this research. This year he distributed some 4750 rings, the most interesting recovery being that of ring No. 4308, which was returned from Corcubian, in the north-west corner of Spain, having been placed on a young Common Tern in Cumberland on July 30th of the same year. There can be no doubt but that this system of ringing will answer many questions now awaiting solution, as to the migration of birds. It is to be hoped that in the future more information may be obtained locally, of such species as the White Wagtail,

Hawfinch, Great Crested Grebe, Pied Flycatcher, etc., and I annually expect to hear of the Wigeon and the Tree Sparrow having been found nesting in the Solway area. I will not endeavour to review the local ornithological events of the year, as this has always formed the subject of a paper by one of our members in the past, but I should like to draw attention to the occurrence of the Yellow-Browed Warbler (phyllosocopus superciliosus) at Lockerbie on April 11th, and of the Golden Oriel (oriolus galbula) near Canonbie on April 30th. I would also remark the fact that the irruption of Crossbills so generally noticed throughout Britain this summer does not appear to have been felt with us. Another most interesting subject is the life history of birds, the period required for incubation, the growth of down and feathers. The study of the food of birds is one in which there is much yet to learn; for example, the present vexed question as to the food of the Black-headed Gull (larus ridibundus.) The diseases of birds have never yet received adequate attention, and a paper on this subject would call forth the encomiums of more than local ornithologists. These subjects may, perhaps, be more suitable to the open-air or field naturalist, but there is plenty of scope for the book lover, or book worm, as you may choose to call him. Although there are some excellent lists of birds found in certain parishes of Dumfriesshire, there are comparatively very few similar lists from Kirkcudbrightshire and Wigtownshire. Again, throughout the three counties there must be scattered many specimens of rare birds, in some towns there are small collections of birds, many being un-labelled, and whose history bids fair to be lost in oblivion; catalogues of these would certainly be appreciated by students of the subject in the future. In old books, such as the "Gentleman's Magazine," etc., there are numerous old records of birds, well worthy of being tabulated. In this connection I may say that an ornithological index to the "Zoologist" is still a desideratum. I think, ladies and gentlemen, I have shewn very briefly that our subject is by no means played out, and that our local ornithologists cannot say there is nothing more to do. As regards Nature, the why and wherefore of what may be said to be every-day sights, in many instances still remain to be explained, and I quote from the introduction to an old Natural History book of 1836:—"It is our duty to study

them, since the more we know of them, the more we perceive the wisdom and goodness of their Great Creator."[10]

In concluding my preliminary remarks, I may perhaps be allowed to quote from the address delivered before the Royal Society of Edinburgh on November 8th, 1909, by Sir William Turner, President of that Society. Reviewing the rise of scientific study in Scotland, he said:—"The present methods of study are more exact, and opportunities for its pursuit are more easily obtained; instruments of research have become more powerful and more capable of assisting in penetrating deeper into the secrets of nature; novel phenomena have been disclosed to view, and call for interpretation by men of science. The field of research is far from being barren and exhausted, for it is, and will continue to be, capable of producing ever-ripening fruit. It will be for the younger fellows and for those who may succeed them, to bear their share in the extension of natural knowledge, to undertake the responsibility of continuing the work of the Society, and to preserve the place which it has gained in the forefront of kindred institutions." I do not think I need apologise for thus quoting from Sir William Turner's presidential address, since his remarks to the fellows of the Royal Society of Edinburgh so admirably express what I wish to convey to you to-night. And now, ladies and gentlemen, I again thank you for the honour you have conferred on me in electing me your President, and will proceed to read a paper which I have entitled

NOTES ON THE SEX PROBLEM IN BIRDS.

Before commencing to read my paper to you to-night, I must state that my knowledge of birds outside the British Isles is so meagre that I have been compelled to confine my study, for the most part, of the sex problem in birds to those which are included in the British list. It is in early spring that the difference between the sexes is most marked, both internally and externally. The distinction in size, colour, etc., which often signalises either sex being termed secondary sexual characters; and it is at this season that the male (as regards most species) proves himself superior to the female bird. Charles Darwin, writing of "sexual selection," says:—"Amongst birds, . . . all those who have attended to the subject believe that there is the severest rivalry between the males of many species to attract by singing the females. The rock-

thrush of Guiana, birds of Paradise, and some others, congregate; and successive males display their gorgeous plumage, and perform strange antics before the females, which, standing by as spectators, at last choose the most attractive partner."[1] He states elsewhere:—"In one instance, at least, the male emits a musky odour, which, we may suppose, serves to charm or excite the female." In the Australian musk-duck (Biziura lobata), in which species the male is about twice the size of his mate, "the smell which the male emits during the summer months is confined to that sex, and in some individuals is retained throughout the year." "I have never," says Mr Ramsay, "even in the breeding-season, shot a female which had any smell of musk."[5] Charles Darwin, dealing with the whole subject, thus sums up the position of the female bird:—"She, with the rarest exceptions, is less eager than the male; she generally requires to be courted: she is coy, and may often be seen endeavouring for a long time to escape from the male."[7] In choosing the most gorgeous, the most agile, or the loudest voiced of the males, the female "is unconsciously securing the male with the most super-abundant energy;" for, as Mr F. J. Stubbs states, "When the young are hatched this stored-up vitality will be turned into another more useful channel."[2] So then, as regards this period in the history of the domestic life of birds, we are led to the conclusion that the male is more ornate and superior to the female. That it is he who, in the mating season, sings his loudest, and displays himself at his best for the gratification of the female; and that she on her part, having been overcome by his attention, takes up the domestic duties of incubation; all which we regard as natural, and very right and proper. At this juncture I might well anticipate a cry of "Votes for Women," or expect a bomb to be thrown by some suffragette through the roof of our hall: but our Society being strictly non-political I feel safe in proceeding. After incubation, the arduous task of feeding their progeny is often shared by both male and female parent birds, and the energy called for by this occupation may in some degree account for the cessation or relaxation of the song of the male. As spring turns into summer, these progeny become more enabled to fend for themselves, and at about the same time their parents undergo a moult which in some cases robs the male of all his vernal finery and leaves him almost indistinguishable from his mate.

The foregoing description does not, of course, cover the whole class of Aves; but I believe it describes the general idea of bird life in spring and summer, and it is certainly true as regards the majority of birds. Before proceeding further, I must mention that under certain conditions, I might almost say deformities, the assumption of the plumage of the opposite sex is known to occur, cases where the male is found assuming the plumage of the female being far more uncommon than those in which the female has assumed that of the male. "Female birds, when deprived by age or other causes of the opportunity of expending their superfluous vitality in egg-production, are said to sing well."[2] Of the Little Egret, famous for the plumes which a barbarous fashion deems an adornment to our women folk, Mr J. H. Gurney says "the plumes are sometimes as much developed in the females as in the males."[3] But these are only examples of what have been considered and treated as aberrations from the normal course of nature, and are only mentioned here to show how generally the rule is applicable, that the male is superior to the female. I would here draw attention to a most excellent paper on hermaphoditism in the domestic fowl, by Messrs Shattock and Seligman,[9] which has been described by one who has closely studied this subject, as an "epoch-making treatise." But, as I have stated, it is not my object to discuss such cases in this paper. I only here mention the Cuculidæ family, so that it may not be thought that I had forgotten it. The nesting habits of our Cuckoo are well known, how the eggs are deposited in nests of foster parents, and how neither parent takes part in the incubation of its eggs, or the rearing of its progeny. Certain members of the family, however, do not shirk parental responsibilities; and in one (Cuculus ani) found "throughout the Antilles and on the opposite continent : . . several families unite to lay their eggs in one nest."[4] When we examine the families of Strigidæ (Owls) and Falconidæ (Falcons), we are at once struck with the superiority in size of the female over the male. Selecting a few examples, we find Howard Saunders gives[5] the length of the male Sparrow Hawk 13 ins., wing 7.75 ins.; female 15.4 ins., wing 9 ins.; male Peregrine 15 ins., wing 12.5 ins.; female 18 ins., wing 14 ins.; male Snowy Owl 22 ins., wing 15.5 ins.; female 25 ins., wing 17.5 ins. Mr J. T. Cunningham suggests "the fact is probably due to greater activity on the part of the female in

capturing prey for her young, who remain long in the nest. The superior size and strength here, in fact, are," he suggests, "related to hunting rather than to fighting."[8] As regards this recognised disparity in size, we have a word coined by the falconers tiercel, tarsel, or tassel, which is applied to the male of many birds of prey, and "commonly thought to signify that a hawk of that sex was a third part less than the female."[4] Although superior in size, I should not describe their plumage as superior to that of the males, the beauty and delicacy of the markings of the feathers of the male having, to my eye at least, the advantage. In these two families the superiority in size of the female does not upset the routine we at first described, and we find the female duly hatching her eggs, and both parents assiduously looking after the future welfare of their progeny. Before speaking of another, and distinct family, it may be well to point out that in the Vulturidæ (Vultures) so closely allied, one would think, to the foregoing, the male is larger than the female. In the order Columbæ (Pigeons), both sexes take part in the building of the nest, the incubation of the eggs, and the feeding of the young. I quote from Professor Patrick Geddes and J. Arthur Thomson's book, "The Evolution of Sex." "Everyone has at least heard of Pigeon's milk, and many are familiar with its administration to the young birds. It is produced by both sexes, especially just after the hatching of the young, and is the result of a degeneration of the cells lining the crop. Some of the cells break up, others are discharged bodily. The result forms a milky emulsion-like fluid, which is regurgitated by the parents into the mouths of the young birds. A similar substance is said to occur in some Parrots."[6] In the Gallinæ (Game-birds), the natural rule, as we may term it, of the male being the "predominant partner" is followed, with the exception of the Quails. In this sub-family the females are superior to the males in both size and plumage. In the breeding season they fight furiously for the possession of the males. These latter alone sit upon the eggs, and tend the young brood, the females meanwhile sparring and fighting without any thought for their subservient mates. We read that "among mammals and birds the males are in most cases the larger, the same is true of lizards" (where, by the by, the females do not incubate their eggs), "but in snakes the females preponderate. In fishes the males are on an average smaller,

sometimes very markedly so, even to the extent of not being half as large as their mates. Below the line, among back-boneless animals, there is much greater constancy of predominance in favour of the female."[6] Here I may say that the whole question of the superiority of size of the females over the males in certain birds is one which has, to my mind, been inadequately studied. I cannot say that I have examined fresh-killed specimens of all the various species that I shall mention, nor indeed that in many instances my knowledge extends further than what I have read in books. But I have gone through many works on British birds, and have noted with care all that I can glean therefrom as regards the family Charadriidæ (Plovers), which subject brings me to the crux of my paper. We might well expect, then, in the many species which have been grouped together into this one family, that we should find some conformity as to the superiority of one or other of the sexes, as we noted in the Owls and Falcons—but this is most remarkably not the case. I had hoped at least to be able to tabulate the various species of which the Family Charadriidæ is composed, into separate divisions according to the superiority of either sex in the several species. But even this has been impossible—no two authors that I have consulted agreeing as to whether the male or female were the larger in many species, or as to which undertook the duties of incubation. The result of my investigations, however, has convinced me that in some species what I have described as the natural, or right and proper rule, is followed; that is to say, that the male is superior to the female, and that she incubates her eggs. As examples, I mention the Lapwing and the Ruff. The males of the Golden Plover and Black-winged Stilt, being superior in plumage but not in size, may be claimed for this class; but as regards the Dotterel, there still exists a doubt as to which of the two sexes is the most ornate; and also as to whether the male does or does not sit on the eggs. In the majority of the species which go to make up the Family, the females would, however, seem superior in size to the males. In many such, incubation is performed by the females, as, for example, the Woodcock, Snipe, Redshank, Curlew, and Oyster-catchers. Again, in many species, the duties of incubation are shared alike by male and female, notably the Turnstone, Purple Sandpiper, Killdeer Plover, and Greenshank, in all which species the female is superior; and it is stated that the male Grey

plover, although superior to his mate, undertakes a full share of her maternal duties. But the most surprising cases of all are those of the Phalaropes and Godwits, where the female is larger and more conspicuously coloured than the male, who undertakes the whole duty of incubation. As regards the Bar-tailed Godwit, one out of four birds flushed from nests is stated by Mr Howard Saunders to have been a female,[3] so that this species should possibly be included in the previous category. I speak of the Red-necked Phalarope from personal experience in two different seasons, and a more anxious mother than the male could not be conceived; whereas the female, well, I suppose I can best liken her to a profligate "man about town."

The following shows how far I have been able to tabulate the Charadriidæ, according to which sex incubates the eggs:—*Females Incubate*—Pratincole, Cream-coloured Courser, Ringed Plover, Little Ringed Plover, Kentish Plover, Golden Plover, Lapwing, Oyster-catcher, Woodcock, Great Snipe, Common Snipe, Jack Snipe, Red-breasted Snipe, Pectoral Sandpiper, Dunlin, American Stint, Purple Sandpiper, Ruff, Buff-breasted Sandpiper, Bartram's Sandpiper, Common Sandpiper, Common Redshank, Greenshank, Curlew, Whimbrel. *Both Sexes Incubate*—Stone Curlew, Dotterel, Killdeer Plover, American Golden Plover, Grey Plover, Sociable Plover, Turnstone, Avocet, Broad-billed Sandpiper, Little Stint, Curlew-Sandpiper, Knot, Sanderling, Bar-tailed Godwit, Black-tailed Godwit. *Males Incubate*—Grey Phalarope, Red-necked Phalarope, Temminck's Stint. The species about which I have found no definite information on this point are:—Black-winged Pratincole, Eastern Golden Plover, Black-winged Stilt, Baird's Sandpiper, Boneparte's Sandpiper, Spotted Sandpiper, Wood Sandpiper, Green Sandpiper, Solitary Sandpiper, Yellowshank, Greater Yellowshank, Spotted Redshank, Eskimo Curlew. If my knowledge of birds was not so confined, I expect I should be able to add to the number of what we may perhaps christen abnormal species, and I only quote one more instance of the superiority of the female over the male. Professor Newton states:—"The so-called Painted Snipes, forming the genus Rostratula, or Rhynchæa, are now admitted natives respectively of South America, Africa, and southern Asia, and Australia. In all of these it appears that the female is larger and more brilliantly

coloured than the male, and in the last two species she is further distinguished by what in most birds is emphatically a masculine property, though its use here is unknown, namely—a complex trachea—while the male has that organ simple. He is also believed to undertake the duty of incubation."[4]. It has been shewn that the cases in which female birds are more conspicuously coloured than the males are not numerous, though they are distributed among various orders. The amount of difference, also, between the sexes is incomparably less than that which occurs in those classes where the male is superior to the female:—"So that the cause of the difference, whatever it may have been, has here acted on the females either less energetically or less persistently."[7] Charles Darwin does not accept the suggestion of A. R. Wallace that the colours of the male are less conspicuous for the sake of protection during the period of incubation. He continues:—"It should also be borne in mind that the males are not only in a slight degree less conspicuously coloured than the females, but are smaller and weaker in strength. They have, moreover, not only acquired the maternal instinct of incubation, but are less pugnacious and vociferous than the females, and in one instance have simpler vocal organs. Thus an almost complete transposition of the instincts, habits, disposition, colour, size, and of some points of structure, has been effected between the two sexes. Now if we might assume that the males [in the class where the male is superior to the female] have lost some of that ardour which is usual to their sex, so that they no longer search eagerly for the females; or, if we might assume that the females have become much more numerous than the males, and in the case of one Indian Turnix the females are said to be "much more commonly met with than the males"—then it is not improbable that the females would have been led to court the males, instead of being courted by them. Taking as our guide the habits of most male birds, the greater size and strength as well as the extraordinary pugnacity of the females of the Turnix, must mean that they endeavour to drive away rival females in order to gain possession of the male; and on this view all the facts become clear; for the males would probably be most charmed or excited by the females which were the most attractive to them by their bright colours, other ornaments, or vocal powers. Sexual selection would then soon do its work, steadily adding to

the attractions of the females; the males and their young being left not at all, or but little modified."[7] I will conclude by again quoting from Professor Geddes and Thomson's book. They state therein:—"Few maintain that the sexes are essentially equal, still fewer that the females excel; the general bias of authority has been in favour of the males. From the earliest ages philosophers have contended that woman is but an undeveloped man. Darwin's theory of sexual selection pre-supposes a superiority and an entail in the male line: for Spencer, the development of woman is early arrested by procreative functions. In short, Darwin's man is, as it were, an evolved woman, and Spencer's woman an arrested man."[6] Can this statement be applied to male and female birds? How is it that in certain species of birds the male should be inferior to the female in size or in plumage, or undertakes, wholly or in part, the duties of incubation? I see here a problem which is worthy of the consideration of the students of the origin of sex.

REFERENCES.

1 "Origin of Species." Charles Darwin. Third Edition. 1861.
2 "British Birds Magazine," Vol. III., pp. 155, 156.
3 "Manual of British Birds." Howard Saunders. 1899.
4 "Dictionary of Birds." A. Newton. 1893-96.
5 "Ibis." Vol. III. (N.S.) 1867. p. 414.
6 "The Evolution of Sex." Professor Patrick Geddes and J. Arthur Thomson. 1901.
7 "Descent of Man." Charles Darwin. 1901.
8 "Sexual Dimorphism in the Animal Kingdom." By J. T. Cunningham. 1900.
9 "An Example of True Hermaphroditism in the Domestic Fowl, with Remarks on the Phenomena of Allopterotism." By S. G. Shattock and C. G. Seligmann. Trans. Pathological Society of London. Vol. 57, Part 1. 1906.
10 "Footsteps in Natural History." 1836.

17th December, 1909.

Chairman—Dr J. W. MARTIN, V.P.

The Report of the Photographic Sub-Committee, embodying the proposals that the work of the Photographic Association

might be carried on in connection with the Society by the Photographic Section holding occasional meetings for general photographic work, the affiliation of the Section with the Scottish Photographic Federation (members of the Section to be members of the Society), and by the occasional reading of papers on the more scientific aspects of photography, was adopted by the Society.

Rev. James Thomson, of Quarrelwood Reformed Presbyterian Church. By Rev. W. M'Dowall, M.A., Minister of Kirkmahoe United Free Church.

James Thomson was a native of Kilsyth, Stirlingshire, and was born in 1760. His parents were connected with the Reformed Presbyterian Church, and he had all the advantages of a pious upbringing. Under his father's roof he received a religious instruction, training and example, the true foundation of a character of permanence. His father was a joiner, and he himself learned the trade, but did not pursue it. In early life he set his heart upon the ministry. In order to carry out his desire he went to study at the University of Glasgow, and after the usual curriculum—for in those days there was no choice of a curriculum—he entered upon the study of divinity. The Reformed Presbyterian Church had no Professors of Divinity in those days; the students were superintended in their studies by their own pastors, and the Presbytery. Now, as we saw in the case of John Fairley, the students were by no means neglected; they had ample reading in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin provided them, and also in Church History, Systematic Theology, and the preparations of sermons. The Scottish people have always insisted on a learned ministry. While each student was thrown largely upon his own resources, James Thomson had an ample adviser in the Rev. John M'Millan, of Stirling, the grandson of John M'Millan, of Balmaghie, from whom the Cameronians sometimes took the name of M'Millanites. M'Millan's abilities were afterwards recognised by his Church and he was appointed their Professor in Divinity. Having finished the prescribed course of study, Mr Thomson at last went forth among the vacancies. A preacher's first requisite in those days—after a thorough preparation for his work—was a good Galloway pony, with saddle and saddle bags, on whose back he

perambulated the country from one place to another. He is said to have preached with ability and acceptance. Quarrelwood being vacant he preached there, received a unanimous call from the congregation, accepted it, and was settled in 1796. The congregation of Quarrelwood at that time was spread over some 30 or 40 parishes. Geographically it comprehended the whole of Annandale and Nithsdale south of Queensberry, and the centre of Keir, and the eastern part of Kirkcudbrightshire between the Urr and Nith, thus extending nearly 20 miles to the west of Quarrelwood. We saw that it was a collegiate charge, along with Douglas and Scaurbridge, between John Courtass and John Fairley, before Mr Thomson's time. Now it became a separate charge. When Mr Thomson came to Quarrelwood there was neither a Church nor a Manse, and he had to set about the erection of both. His handiwork may still be seen on the pulpit of Quarrelwood old church. The figure of the church is rather unusual, being that of an octagon.

His ministry was shared between the people of Dumfriesshire and the Stewartry generally, each alternative month. In Dumfriesshire, Quarrelwood was the usual place of worship, where the manse was also situated; in the latter the places varied according to the circumstances, for the accommodation of the people. Sometimes he preached at the farmhouses of members in one parish, and sometimes in another; from the tent in a field in summer and in a barn in winter. On these occasions he did not need to dwell "in his own hired house;" he was hospitably entertained by one or another of the members of the congregation, who considered it a privilege and an honour to entertain the servant of Christ. At Quarrelwood he lectured from the Epistles to the Hebrews and Jude, and the first six chapters of Revelation, etc.; and in the Stewartry from Hosea and the Song of Solomon. The services in summer began at 11 o'clock a.m., and continued to about 5 p.m., with three-quarters of an hour interval; and in winter from 11 a.m. to about 3 p.m. without any interval. (When my late colleague was ordained in Quarrelwood, where he preached for two years, the services were regularly about three hours in length.) On Communion Sabbaths he commenced the services with an introduction of some three-quarters of an hour's length; preached for about two and a half hours; debarred from the table, invited the penitent, and finished the first table service

about four o'clock in the afternoon. Some of his sermons and table addresses were remembered by those who heard them till long after, and were referred to with peculiar pleasure as services from which they had received great benefit. Mention is made of an action sermon at Quarrelwood in which he excelled in vindicating the universal supremacy of Christ, and in confounding its adversaries from the words, "He shall drink of the brook in the way; therefore shall He lift up the head." It is said that some of its impugners who were present reported to their associates the signal discomfiture which they had sustained. The communion seasons were times of great gatherings, people coming not only from neighbouring parishes but from neighbouring counties to such preachings, where the minister was usually assisted by two, three, and even four brother ministers, and the preaching lasted often for a week.

Mr Thomson lived at a remarkable period of European history, during the French Revolution and War, when all eyes were turned to the continent, and when at home there was practically no representation of the people in Parliament, and the deism of the 18th century was rampant everywhere. "He was not the man to be a silent spectator. He spoke out and became a dreaded if not a marked person by some on the wall of Zion, and yet he continued respected and unscathed to the end. He was the true friend of social order and of law, of religion, and of liberty, though opposed to civil and ecclesiastical despotism and deadness and the practical fighting of the battles of anti-Christ. Ultimately the greater part of his charge in the Stewartry was ecclesiastically disjoined with the contiguous part of Newton-Stewart, and the two were organised into a separate congregation, called the congregation of the Water of Urr. Notwithstanding this disjunction, he continued to cherish a warm attachment to the people of that district, and they to him—nor was he backward to serve them when in his power. With laudable zeal they soon erected a place of worship in Dalbeattie and another at Springholm. Though the territorial sphere of his labour was now narrowed, yet it was abundantly ample. "Nor was it long," we are told, "till Hightae became a preaching station, more so perhaps than Quarrelwood itself. Possibly the novelty and freshness of his ministrations might account for it. For a time he was kindly accommodated with the place of

worship, and the people of that district received a certain proportion of sermons in the year. During his ministry the mutual attachment of minister and people was not left untried. A delegate was sent all the way from Paisley to Quarrelwood to ascertain whether his people would be disposed to part with him, and whether there was any probability of his accepting a call from them were it offered. Though he did not agree with travelling, and would have had less of it in such a congregation as Paisley, yet he gave them no encouragement, and the matter dropped."

Though his time must have been taken up largely in itinerating, yet he found time for literary work as well as preparing for the pulpit. He and Mr Rowatt, of Scaurbridge, were appointed by the Presbytery to prepare a "Testimony and Warning against Prevailing Sins and Immoralities." It was published about 1805, and reprinted in 1833, and continued to speak for itself. In 1808 he published a volume entitled "Theological Discourses on Important Subjects, Doctrinal and Practical." In 1809 he published the second volume of the same series. We are told they "had an extensive circulation and were deemed by the intelligent of a superior order." Had he been spared it is believed he would have published a third volume at no distant date. A writer in the "Scottish Presbyterian" of November, 1849, says of these discourses:—"As an author he discovers intellectual vigour and acuteness and no inconsiderable moral power, a ready perception, sound judgment, profound acquaintance with systematic theology, power and tact in argument, dexterity in unravelling sophistry, and in refuting error. He successfully assails the Pelagian, the Socinian, the Arminian, the Neonomian, and the Antinomian, demolishes their objections, and triumphantly defends the citadel against their assaults; in a word, he fearlessly and effectively combats the prevailing abuses and errors of his day, and valiantly vindicates suffering truth." And this writer further adds:—"They require to be read a second time, and studied as well as read, to appreciate their excellence; they are none of the light or romantic class of sermons."

In personal appearance he is described as "a man about the middle stature corporeally, but decidedly above mediocrity mentally. He was neat and well-proportioned, but much marked with the smallpox, had a quick, penetrating eye, and an intelli-

gent, animated, and open countenance and affable manner. His utterance in public at first was rather rapid, but perfectly distinct, and although he neither poured forth the tones nor practised the gestures that are deemed necessary in modern times to constitute a popular preacher, . . . his audience were right in believing he was possessed by the message which he delivered. His services were much appreciated by other denominations. On the last Sabbath of his life he officiated by invitation, and with great acceptance, to a large audience in the newly-erected Secession Church, Buccleuch Street, Dumfries. He prefaced from Psalms xl., 9-10; lectured from Revelation xix., 11-16; and preached from Luke xxiv., 26—'Ought not Christ to enter into His glory?' When returning home that evening he felt somewhat indisposed, but was out on the Monday on the small farm which he rented for the benefit of his family, assisting his man servant in erecting some fences. There he was seized with abdominal spasms; with difficulty he was conveyed to the manse. Medical aid was secured, but he sank and died without a struggle on Wednesday, 18th April, 1810. Few of his friends had an opportunity of visiting him on his deathbed. To Mr John Courtass, son of his predecessor, and one of his elders, he gave expression of his Christian confidence. The mournful intelligence of his death reached Dumfries on the market day before the people separated and while the impression of his services on Sabbath was fresh, the admiration of his hearers warm, and his praise still on their lips. The tidings fell like a thunderbolt, spread consternation and dismay, and were rapidly spread through the country. It was spontaneously confessed that a great man had fallen in Israel. The attendance at his funeral was very large, and many came from a great distance." Much unfeigned feeling was shown on the occasion and profound public sympathy. Mr Miller of Dalswinton took the eldest boy, then about nine years of age, into his own carriage to the graveyard, and suggested a subscription on behalf of the widow and children, which we are told found a prompt response in other generous hearts. On the following Sabbath Mr Rowatt, Scaurbridge, preached the funeral sermon from 1st Kings xiii., 30—"And he laid his carcase in his own grave; and they mourned over him, saying, 'Alas, my brother!'"

Although his people were widely scattered and must have occupied much of his time in visiting, yet he devoted a large space

of time to study and had collected a not inconsiderable library. He also held regular diets of examinations among his people, and had the power of rendering them very instructive. "He could check the forward, humble or silence those who were vain in their knowledge, encourage the timid, condescend to the weak, or puzzle the profound." Sir Archibald Geikie, in his "Scottish Reminiscences," tells of an encounter between a minister and an old shepherd who had made himself master of more divinity than some of his contemporaries could boast, and who rather prided himself in putting hard questions to the minister. He gives one instance, and from reading in connection with my present subject, I find that it took place in the life of John Fairley, who was appointed colleague to John Courtass. He had been warned to beware of a certain shepherd, but had inwardly resolved how to tackle him. To the amazement of everybody on the day of examination he began with the theological shepherd, John Scott. Up started the man, a tall, gaunt, sunburnt figure, with his plaid over his shoulder, and such a grim determination on his face as showed how sure he felt of the issue of the logical encounter to which he believed he had been challenged from the pulpit. Mr Fairley, who had clearly made up his mind as to the line of examination to be followed with this pugnacious theologian, looked at him calmly for a few moments, and then in a gentle voice said, "Wha made you, John?" The shepherd, who expected some of the hardest, most difficult question of our faith, was taken aback by being asked what every child in the parish could answer. He replied in a loud and astonished tone, "Wha made me!" "It was the Lord God that made you, John," quietly interposed the minister. "Wha redeemed you, John?" Anger, now mingled with indignation as the man shouted, "Wha redeemed me?" Mr Fairley, still in the same mild way, reminded him, "It was the Lord Jesus Christ that redeemed you, John," and then asked further, "Wha sanctified you, John?" Scott, now thoroughly aroused, roared out, "Wha sanctified me?" Mr Fairley paused, looked at him calmly, and said, "It was the Holy Ghost that sanctified you, John Scott, gin ye be indeed sanctified. Sit ye down, my man, and learn your questions better the next time you come to the catechising." That was the last time John came to the catechising.

Mr Thomson was an ardent student. It is recorded of him

that on one occasion he stayed with a hospitable family in Eskdalemuir, who belonged to Quarrelwood congregation, for about a fortnight. During that period he laboured almost night and day, only allowing himself four hours' sleep out of the twenty-four. It was his constant custom to retire at twelve o'clock and rise at four, kindle his own fire, and resume his labours. He was equally abstemious in eating as in sleeping during that time, for he never took more than two meals per day. He could both rise early and sit late as necessity required, and was impatient of interruption in his studies. In winter he usually rose at six in the morning, and in the summer at five. He often unbent his mind in the evening by the use of the violin, which it is said he could handle with "exquisite skill." This gift descended to his grandson, the late Mr M'Ketterick, of the National Bank in this town. The writer from whom I have already quoted says of Mr Thomson:— "It is believed that he possessed poetical powers, had they been cultivated, and no inconsiderable fund of humour in his constitution, from some verses of his in manuscript, chiefly of a satirical kind." His time and the sacred duties of his office, however, did not permit him to devote his attention to poetry. He had considerable mechanical genius. He made the pulpit of Quarrelwood, and also it is said of Hightae, with his own hands; constructed his own barometer, and one or two for friends. He commenced a small thrashing machine to be driven by hand, which was much admired, but was never fully finished. He tried book-binding, and made a frame for the purpose, and used it for binding his pamphlets and notebooks. His knowledge of printing was such that it is believed, had he been spared, he would have had a printing press of his own, and have tried the printing also; but Providence purposed otherwise. His Master called him to the higher service of the upper sanctuary.

Dry Rot in Timber. By Mr James Barbour, F.S.A.Scot.

At the April meeting of the Society last session, a conversation took place regarding dry rot in timber, and in view of the interest evinced in the subject, at the desire of the Secretary, I submit the following notes relative to instances of the disease which have come under my own observation. I do not propose to enter on a scientific enquiry, but a few preliminary observa-

tions may prove useful to those who have not had opportunities of coming in contact with this destructive agent. The name, dry rot, is apt to convey an erroneous impression of the nature of the disease, which is largely due to the presence of moisture, and misconception prevails to some extent. I have seen badly worm-eaten timbers described in reports as being in a state of decay occasioned by dry rot. The worm is an insidious fellow, with a taste for sapwood, which ought never to be allowed in a house or in furniture, but his ravages are not to be compared in respect to the force and rapidity with which dry rot, in circumstances favourable to its germination, attacks and wrecks the woodwork of a building. The mycellium will penetrate, and force its way through brick and stone walls, and even concrete, and by means of spores will cross intervening spaces and attack timbers in predisposing circumstances. Dry rot is occasioned by fungi, of which the most destructive is merulius lacrymans. This soft and pulpy growth penetrates the cellural tissues of the wood in every direction, with great rapidity, absorbing the secretionary substances, and leaving in many instances little more than dry dust. A moist, warm, stagnant atmosphere is the condition most favourable to the growth of the fungus. An impervious and insufficiently drained site and the use of unseasoned wood, are also contributory causes, and it is believed that the timber may contain the germ of the disease before being imported into this country. Buildings are most subject to attack when new, owing to the absorption of moisture from the new walls and plaster by the dry wood; and the use of linoleum, waxcloth, or other impervious, coverings on the floors, when the buildings are in this state, is a fruitful cause of disaster. Practical illustration of such points as these will follow:—I have selected six cases which I take to be in some respects typical; two concern private houses, the others relate to public buildings. In regard to the first class, although what I have to say would not injure the character of the subjects, not having the proprietor's permission I am not free to reveal their identity; but such reservation is, I think, unnecessary in regard to the public buildings, and their identification may help to give proportion to the mischief resulting from the decay. I should explain that it has only recently become the practice to provide against ground damp by covering the earth under the lowest wooden floors of buildings with some

impervous substance, and in only one of the cases to be described had the building been so treated.

Dumfries County Buildings.

An attack of dry rot in this building was due to accident. A water pipe at the top of the house burst, and the water escaping ran down the wall through four storeys, into the earth beneath the basement floor. Dry rot fungus shortly made its appearance, but was promptly eradicated, and with a view to preventing recurrence of the disease, a ventilating opening was driven through the wall in the space under the basement floor, affording a copious supply of fresh air and some light. Notwithstanding such provision, however, the fungus again sprung up in the earth beneath the floor, and immediately in the face of the open ventilator. This may have been due to the moist state of the earth, but other similar occurrences appear to prove that fresh air is not always an effective antidote.

A Private House.

This was a large, sound, well-built and well-seasoned house, containing spacious, airy, and dry apartments, free from any predisposing symptoms. Owing, however, to an accident, as in the preceding case, the disease was introduced, and resulted in great and serious damage. During winter the house was unoccupied, when a water pipe burst in time of frost, seriously saturating the rooms, and the accident not being observed for some time the disease gained hold and spread rapidly to different parts of the building. Root-like tendrils crept along the wall of one apartment towards the entrance hall, passed through a brick wall, and continued their course across the hall under the stone pavement, and through another brick wall into the adjoining room. There seemed to be no limit to the spreading of these fibres so long as predisposing conditions remained. On the stone pavement of the floor of the hall being removed, a network of shoots one quarter inch thick and less, of a blackish-brown colour, twisted in all directions, was exhibited spread over the area. The house was in danger of total destruction.

St. Michael's Church, Dumfries.

This is an instructive example, illustrating the baleful effects

of the disease on the structure, the amenity, and the quality of the atmosphere of the church; how it was occasioned; and the beneficial effects following its eradication. The site of the church is an ancient one, going back historically to the twelfth century, and the surrounding cemetery is one of the oldest and most crowded in Scotland. The pre-Reformation Church, partly through injudicious alterations on the structure, became ruinous, and it was superseded in 1745 by the existing building, now of the respectable age of 164 years. Originally, the present church was seated with old-fashioned square pews, but these, in the year 1869, were cleared out, and the seating was modernised in the form it is now, a new floor being at the same time put down. In carrying through the work a sufficient air space was provided between the earth, which was dry, and the new floor, and several openings were made in the walls and across the passages and heating ducts to provide through currents of air. Notwithstanding these precautions, within a few years of the accomplishment of the work, dry rot attacked the floor, the base of the pulpit and platform, some of the window sills, and other parts; and it became necessary in order to clear the building of the disease to remove the new pews, all of them sound, and the floor. The area being laid bare, it was found that the fungus proceeded from the soil, and here, as in the County Buildings, a vigorous growth had sprung up opposite to and within a foot of one of the air gratings. Further examination revealed the fact that the interior of the church had been largely used as a place of sepulture, and to the impurity of the soil the outbreak of dry rot was thought to be due. By way of exterminating the decay and restoring the church, the burials were reverently removed, the earth was covered with a thick bed of concrete, a new floor was then put down on which the pews, which had been stored, were replaced, and the church was otherwise made complete. No recurrence of the disease has taken place; and I may note the beneficial effects of the works just described. Prior to their execution, the atmosphere was musty and disagreeable. In moist weather little globules of water appeared on the walls, and bursting, the water ran down and corduroyed the face of the plaster, which also exhibited roughness of surface, blisters, and discolouration, evils which marred the amenity of the church and proved intractable to any process applied for their obliteration.

All this has been changed. The sweating is gone, the walls are free of roughness and blisters, and take a uniform tone of colour, and the atmosphere, although the means of ventilation are deficient, is healthy.

Annan Parish Church.

Having been called in to advise regarding the ventilation of this church, on entering the porch I was made aware by the pungent smell that dry rot had obtained a hold, and tapping the wall lining, the reddish brown spores fell thick on the pavement. Entering the church, little specks of white fungus were observed protruding at the joints of the flooring, although the boards were tongued and grooved together, and quite close in the joints. The atmosphere of the church and the evil smell were unbearable beyond anything I have experienced. On part of the floor being cut out, the whole area under it, so far as could be observed through the opening, was covered, carpet-like, with a growth of white fungus. A stem-like formation being got hold of and drawn out, it showed a length of 9 feet, a thickness at the lower end of $\frac{5}{8}$ inch, and tapered upwards to the thickness of a twig. It was furnished with several thin branches, spreading right and left, about 3 feet in length, and between these and the main stem a white semi-transparent fungus, glistening with globules of moisture, formed a complete and unbroken web. The fungus here differs from anything I have elsewhere met with. The extreme whiteness, the glistening with moisture apparently self-distilled, and the unusually strong and disagreeable odour it emits are, I think, peculiarities; and the thin, tender, semi-transparent web, strengthened by the spreading branch-like stems, presents an interesting formation. The interior of this church had, as in the case of St. Michael's, Dumfries, been recently renovated.

A Mansion-House.

This house, almost wholly new, was erected under the charge of a competent Edinburgh architect, and the materials and workmanship appeared to be excellent. A few years after erection, however, dry rot appeared, and ultimately resulted in great damage to the structure. The house was occupied by a tenant, who complained to the agent of some defects in the

dining-room floor. I visited the place, examined the floor, and reported at attack of dry rot. The tenant, who was leaving a few months later, did not wish to be disturbed, and the matter was left over until he had removed. At a visit thereafter I found that the whole floor had collapsed. The flooring boards, which were of teak wood, had not been much damaged, but of the red pine joisting only small end pieces in the walls remained, and a little black dust. On further examination, the decay was found to prevail in other parts of the house. Overhead beams of red pine, 12 inches square, were completely destroyed, blackened, and partly reduced to dust. Cart loads of fine timber were rendered useless. I need not describe in detail all that had taken place, but three points should, I think, be particularised:— (1) In order to have access to a space under the floor of one of the apartments, an opening was made through a two feet thick wall built of whinstone and lime mortar. It was perfectly solid and free from any fissures through which anything could go, and the mortar was so tenacious that it was less difficult to break the stones than to effect separation at the joints. The fungus, however, was discovered passing through, in a fresh state, one of these unbreakable joints. The appearance was like tracing paper, compressed and transparent. Possibly the passage may have been effected before the mortar had become hard. (2) In a dry, airy top-floor bedroom, with a southern aspect, the face of one of the window shutters exhibited a circular sporidium about 15 inches in diameter adhering like a piece of paper to the varnished wood. It was self-contained, and had no root or connection with any other growth. The outer circumference and the centre were of a dirty yellow colour, with blackish markings towards the extreme centre; and between the outer circumference and the centre there was a belt of about 3 inches in breadth of a reddish brown colour, which projected slightly from the otherwise flat surface. This belt contained the spores which in number were uncountable. How this sporidium should germinate and grow to maturity independently of any root, and in the face of the sun, is an interesting question. Probably a spore was blown with such force against the shutter as to penetrate and become embedded in the wood, and there fructify, but to do so in such a position is hardly consistent with the common conception of what would take place. (3) The house was not at first in

regular occupation, and a curious proof of the bad effect of such a circumstance remains. There are two larders of equal size, shape, and aspect, and fitted and finished in every way alike. One is in all respects dry, healthy, and sound. The other is musty and damp. In moist weather a sweat covers the walls, and the water running down has furrowed the face of the plaster. The spaces under the slate shelves are filled with a white efflorescence, like wool, which also covers part of the top of the shelving. The only explanation of the difference seems to be that the sound larder has been in constant use, while the other has not been in use.

Annan County Police Station.

This building was erected under my own charge, and it is the only one under review in which a damp-proof was introduced covering the whole area. A few years after occupation of the house commenced, in consequence of a report of the appearance of dry rot, I visited and inspected the building, when the following defects were disclosed:—In a passage on the ground floor, leading to the office, about 5 feet in width, which was floored with joisting and boarding, a linoleum carpet about 2 feet 6 inches wide had been put down along the centre of the passage, and glued down, leaving the borders uncovered. The result of such treatment was that the joisting and boarding corresponding with the length and width of the carpet had disappeared, leaving only a little black dust, while the joists and boarding of the uncovered borders remained uninjured. The apartments of the first and second floors were carpeted with linoleum in a similar way, the borders being left uncovered. In every case the flooring under the carpets was injured. The hard surface of the boarding was destroyed, and the wood had become soft and easily pierced with the finger nail. The proof here is definite and unmistakeable of the injurious effect of such methods of furnishing. No appearance of fungoid growth was discovered, and either the disease was undeveloped, or it may be doubtful whether in this case it is properly classified as dry rot.

I may offer a remark on the import of the cases before described. The first two suggest the need of efficiently protecting the water pipes. The outstanding circumstance common to the other four cases is that the work attacked was new, or almost new

work. It is not generally well understood how the disease germinates, but in the case of Annan Police Station the cause is sufficiently defined; and there cannot, I think, be much doubt that the impurity of the soil tended to bring about the decay in St. Michael's Church, especially considering that other similar cases have occurred elsewhere. In respect to the mansion-house, the site was deficient in drainage, and to this may be added the irregularity of the occupation, by way of inferring the origin of the decay.

THE SCALACRONICA. By Dr E. J. CHINNOCK, LL.B.

PART II.

Extracts from Sir Thomas Gray's Scalacronica (Ladder of Time) relating to Scotland.

[Part I., see Vol. xxi., N.S., pp. 60-87.]

At that time Thomas de Gray was Warden of the Castle of Coupir and of Fife on behalf of the King of England. When he was returning from England from the Coronation of King Edward II. to the said Castle, Walter de Bickertoun, a Knight of Scotland, was lying in ambush with more than 400 men on the road by which the said Thomas had arranged to pass. The announcement of this was made to Thomas hardly more than half a league from the ambuscade. He had with him only 26 men-at-arms. Perceiving that he could not escape without disaster, with the assent of his men, he took the road towards the ambuscade, after entrusting his banner to the serving-men and directing them to come on in a body behind him and not to flee too soon. The enemy mounted their horses and came on in battle-array, thinking that they could not escape. The said Thomas, with his men who were very well mounted, spurred his charger and went straight to meet the mass of the enemy. In his charge he bore several to the ground with the shock of his horse and lance. He turned the rein, returned in the same way, went back and again returned against the densest mass. This so emboldened his men that they all followed his example, and overthrew many of the enemy. Their horses ran about in crowds, and the riders rising from the ground perceived the serving-men of the said Thomas coming in array; so they all began to flee to a thick peat-bog, which was

near, almost all of them having left their horses behind them. Thomas and his men could not approach them, being on horseback. So he had the horses driven together in a herd before him into the said Castle, where that night they had nine score horses confined as booty. Alexander Frisel, an adherent of Robert de Bruys, with 100 men-at-arms, was lying in ambush half a league away from the said Castle, one day in March, when the town was full of the country-people. He had sent others of his men to plunder a village on the further side of the Castle. The said Thomas heard the noise, and, mounting a fine charger, went to see what the matter was before his men could be got ready. The enemy in ambush were spurring their horses before the gates of the Castle; for they knew well that there was the causeway by which he would come. Thomas perceiving this well, went back a little way to the town of Coupir, at the end of which stood the Castle, along the road by which he had intended to enter on horseback. They had occupied the whole street beyond. When he came near them he set spurs to his horse, and struck to the ground the first men who advanced, some of them with his lance, and others with the shock of his horse. He passed through them all and dismounted in front of the gate. He drove his horse inside, and strode himself within the barriers, where he found his men about to sally forth.

The great men of England took a great dislike to Piers de Gaviston, whom the King had made Earl of Cornwall. They compassed his destruction while he was engaged in the King's war in Scotland. He had fortified the town of Dundee, and conducted himself there too rudely for the pleasure of the gentlemen of the country. He determined to return to the King to assist him in his strife with the Barons. During the strife between the King and the Earl of Lancaster Robert de Bruys grew stronger in Scotland. He had raised a rebellion in the lifetime of the King's father and claimed the right to the realm of Scotland, which had been conquered and subjected to the obedience of the King of England. He recovered many parts of the country also on account of the mismanagement of the King's officers, who governed too harshly for their own personal profit. The Castles of Roxburgh and Edinburgh, which were in the charge of aliens, were surprised and taken. Roxburgh was in the charge of a knight, Gilmyug de Fenygs, who was a Burgundian. From him

James de Douglas took the said Castle by surprise in the dark night of Shrove Tuesday. The said Gilmyug was killed with an arrow while he was defending the great tower. Piers Leband, knight, the Sheriff of Edinburgh, had charge of the Castle of Edinburgh, from whom it was taken by the men of Thomas Randolf, Earl of Murref. They climbed to the highest part of the rock, and took the Castle without resistance. The said Piers became Scotch and swore allegiance to Robert de Bruys, who soon after accused him of treason, and had him hanged and drawn. It was said that he feared him to be untrustworthy and thought that at heart he was for the English, and therefore it was best not to put up with him. King Edward resolved to march into these parts; but there in trying to relieve the Castle of Strivelyn (Stirling) he was defeated, and a great number of his men slain, including the Earl of Gloucester and other nobles of the highest rank. The Earl of Hereford was captured at Bothwell; for he had retreated thither. He was betrayed by the warden of the Castle. He was afterwards exchanged for the wife of Robert de Bruys and the Bishop of St. Andrews. How that defeat occurred the chronicles give the following account. The Earl of Athole captured the city of St. John (Perth) by surprise from William Olifart, the warden on behalf of the King of England. At that time the said Earl was an adherent of Robert de Bruys, and he took the city in the interest of Robert; but soon after deserted him. After this Robert marched with his army to the Castle of Strivelyn, where Philip de Moubray, knight, had charge to guard it on behalf of the King of England. He made a bargain with Robert de Bruys to surrender the said Castle, when he should besiege it, unless he were relieved. He agreed to surrender the said Castle of Strivelyn, if the army of England did not come within the distance of three leagues from the said Castle within a week after St. John's day (24 June), in the approaching summer. King Edward came thither for this reason, and Philip, the warden of the Castle, met him three leagues from the Castle, on Sunday, St. John's eve. He told him that he need not come further, for he considered himself relieved. He informed him that the enemy had dug up the narrow roads in the wood. The young men would not stop, but held on their way. The advance guard under the command of the Earl of Gloucester entered the road within the park, where they were soon repulsed by the Scots,

who had occupied the road before. Here was slain Piers de Mountforth, knight, by the hand of Robert de Bruis, as it was said. While the advance guard was trying that road, Robert, Lord de Clifford and Henry de Beaumound, with 300 men-at-arms, went round the wood on the other side towards the Castle, and tarried in the open fields. Thomas Randolf, Earl of Murref, the nephew of Robert de Bruys, who commanded the advance guard of Scotland, hearing that his uncle had driven back the advance guard of the English on the other side of the wood, and thinking that he ought to have his share in the battle, issued from the wood with his array and advanced over the open field against the two Lords above-named. Sir Henry de Beaumound said to his men:—"Let us retreat a little; let them come on; give them the fields." Thomas Gray, knight, said to him:—"Sire, I fear that you will not in the time give them so much, because too soon they will have all." "Look here," said the said Henry: "If you are afraid, flee." "Sire," said the said Thomas, "from fear I shall not flee this day." So he and William Dayncourt, knight, set spurs to their horses and charged straight into the midst of the enemy. William was slain, and Thomas was taken prisoner, his horse being killed with the lances. The enemy dragged him back with them on foot and went openly to encounter the troops of the two Lords. Some of these fled to the Castle, others to the King's army, which had retreated from the road through the wood and had come into a plain stretching towards the water of Forth, beyond Bannockburn, a bad, deep, and rushy marsh. Thither the army of England retreated and remained all night in deep dejection; and on account of the past day they were destitute of a good plan of operations. The Scots in the wood thought that they had done well enough on that day, and were just on the point of removing, in order to march in the night into the Lennox, a stronger country, when Alexander de Setoun, knight, who was in the service of England and had come thither with the King, departed privily out of the English army, and went to Robert de Bruys in the wood, and said to him: "Now is the time, if ever, to think of trying to recover Scotland. The English have lost heart; for they are defeated. They expect nothing but a sudden attack." So he related their plan to him, and told him upon penalty of his head and of being hanged and drawn, that if he were willing to

help in the morning, he might easily encounter them without loss. By his incitement they resolved to fight. So in the morning at sunrise, they issued from the wood in three arrays on foot, and boldly took the road aganist the army of the English, who had been under arms all night, with their horses harnessed. They mounted their horses in great alarm, as they had not been accustomed to go into battle on foot. But the Scots were following the example of the Flemings, who before this had on foot defeated the forces of France at Courtray. The aforesaid Scots came in a schiltrom upon the lines of the English, who were entangled with each other and could not advance against them, while their horses were maimed by the lances of the men on foot behind them. The English recoiling upon the ditch of Bannockburn fell over each other. Their lines were disarranged by the pushing of the lance-points against the horses, and they began to flee. Those whose duty it was to guard the King, perceiving the disaster, drew him forward by his horse's rein out of the field towards the Castle, notwithstanding that he was reluctant to depart. When the Scotch horsemen who were on foot clung to the covering of the King's charger in order to stop him, he struck so dextrously behind him with a club, that there was no one whom he hit, who was not knocked to the ground. When those who held his rein kept on drawing him forward, Giles de Argentin, one of them, a renowned knight, who had recently returned from over sea from the war of the Emperor Henry of Luxemburg, said to the King:—"Sire, your rein was entrusted to me. Now you are in safety. See, here is your Castle, where your body will be safe. In the past I have not been accustomed to flee, and now I have no more wish to do so. I commend you to God." Then he set spur to his horse and returned to the battle, where he was killed. But the King's charger was maimed and could go no further. So he was remounted upon a courser, and led all round the wood of Torre and over the plain of Lownesse. Those who went with him were saved, but all the others met with disaster. The King escaped with great difficulty. Thence he went to Dunbar, where Patrick, Earl of March, received him with honour and entrusted his Castle to him, and even left the place with all his men, in order that there might be no doubt or suspicion that he would do anything but his duty to his Lord. For at that time he was his vassal. Thence the King departed by sea to Berwick and then to the South.

Edward de Bruys, the brother of Robert, the King of Scotland, desiring to become King of Ireland, crossed over to it with a large force out of Scotland with the hope of conquering it. He remained there two years and a half, and performed marvellous feats of arms, committing great injury, both to obtain supplies and other acquisitions, and he subdued a large tract of the country. To relate all would make a long romance. He claimed to be King of the Kings of Ireland; but he was defeated and slain at Dundalk by the English of that country. For through presumption he would not wait for the forces, which were recently arrived, and were only six leagues away. At the same time the King of England sent the Earl of Arundel to be Warden of the March of Scotland. He was repulsed by James de Douglas at Lintelly in the forest of Jedworth, and Thomas de Richmond was killed. The said Earl then returned to the South, without doing anything more. At another time the said James defeated the garrison of Berwick at Scaithmoor, where many Gascons were slain. At another time a defeat was sustained owing to the treachery of false traitors of the marches, where Robert de Neville was slain. This Robert had just before killed Richard Fitz Marmaduk, the cousin of Robert de Bruys, upon the old bridge of Durham, from a quarrel between them arising from envy and each desiring to be the greatest master. Wishing to obtain the King's pardon for this crime, he began to serve in the King's war, in which he was killed. At the same season the said James de Douglas, with the help of Patrick of the March, took Berwick by surprise out of the hands of the English, through a treasonable plot formed by one of the burgesses, Piers of Spalding. The Castle held out until eleven weeks after; but at last surrendered to the Scots, through default of relief, as there were no victuals. Roger of Horsley lost an eye there by a bolt. James de Douglas formed a very great design in Northumberland. Robert de Bruys had all the Castles in Scotland dismantled except Dumbarton. He took William de Sowles and shut him up in the Castle of Dumbarton to punish him in prison. It was revealed to Robert de Bruys that he had formed a plot with other great men of Scotland to undo him. David of Breghen, John Logy, and Gilbert Malhert were hanged and drawn at the city of St. John (Perth), and the body of Roger de Moubray was outlawed. In a letter to the Parliament at Scone before the judges it was reported that he was dead.

This plot was discovered by Muryogh of Menteith, who was afterwards Earl of that place. He had lived a long time in England, in the King's service. For revealing this plot he went to the Castle and became Earl of Menteith, by the resignation of his niece, his eldest brother's daughter. After his death she became Countess again. The King of England meddled no more with Scotland; so that by his inactivity he lost all that his father had gained, and also many of his fortresses within the marches of England as well as all the plain of Northumberland. The Scots became so confident that they subdued the Marches of England and dismantled the Castles of Werk and Herbotle, the English scarcely daring to await them. They subdued the whole of Northumberland through the foul treachery of the false men of the country. They found hardly any one to oppose them, except at Norham, where a knight, Thomas de Gray, and his personal friends formed the garrison. It would be too prolix a matter to describe all the skirmishes, deeds of arms, sufferings from lack of victuals, and the sieges in which he was engaged during the eleven years that he remained there in times so bad and so unfortunate to the English. Every day he had to devise fresh means to keep the Castle. After the town of Berwick had been betrayed from the hands of the English, the Scots were evidently so elated and presumptuous that they took hardly any account of the English, who did not interfere in the war, but allowed it to cease. At this time a great feast was being held by the lords and ladies of the county of Lincoln. A page gaily brought a helmet of war with a golden crest to William Marnsyoun, a Knight, with a letter from his lady, bidding him go to the most perilous place in Great Britain and make this helmet famous. It was decided there by the Knights that he should go to Norham, as the most perilous place in the country and fullest of adventures. So the said William set out to Norham. Within the fourth day after his starting, Sir Alexander de Moubray, the brother of Sir Philip de Moubray, then Warden of Berwick, came before the Castle of Norham with the prime chivalry of the Marches of Scotland. He halted at the hour of noon before the Castle with more than eight score men-at-arms. The attack on the Castle began when the men were at dinner. Thomas de Gray, the warden of the Castle, went out to the barrier with his garrison, and saw that the enemy had halted near in battle array. He

looked straight ahead, and saw the said Knight, William Marmioun, coming on foot all gleaming with gold and silver, marvellously arrayed, with the helmet on his head. The said Thomas well understood the reason of his coming, and cried aloud to him:—"Sir Knight, you have come as a Knight errant to make that helmet famous; and as it is a more seemly thing that chivalry should be performed on horseback than on foot, where it can be managed, mount your horse. See, there is the enemy! Set spurs to your horse and charge straight into the middle of them. I renounce God, if I do not rescue your body, dead or alive; or I myself will die for it." The Knight mounted his fine charger, and set spurs to him, charged into the midst of the enemy, who struck at him, wounded him in the face and dragged him out of the saddle to the ground. At this point the said Thomas came with the men of his garrison, with their lances couched and struck the horses in the belly, who threw off their riders. They repulsed the mounted enemy, lifted up the overthrown knight, re-horsed him, and drove the enemy away. Those first attacked were left dead, and fifty valuable horses were captured. The women of the castle brought the horses to their husbands, who mounted them and overthrew those whom they were able to overtake. Thomas de Gray killed in the Yerforde, Cryn, a Fleming, an admiral of the sea, a pirate, who was a great master with Robert de Bruys. The others escaped, being chased to the nuns of Berwick. Another time Adam de Gordoun, a baron of Scotland, had collected more than eight score men-at-arms, and came before the said Castle of Norham, thinking to have taken by stealth the beasts that were pasturing outside the said castle. The young men of the castle ran hastily to the extreme end of the town, which at the time was lying waste in ruins, and began to skirmish. The enemy from Scotland surrounded them; but the men of the sortie held themselves within the old walls and defended themselves with great vigour. At this point, Thomas de Gray, the warden of the Castle, issued from the Castle with his garrison, and perceiving that his men were in such danger from the enemy he said to his deputy-constable:—"I entrust the Castle to thee, the custody of which has been assigned to me on the King's behalf. But verily I will drink of the same cup from which my men there are drinking." He rushed at great speed with only 60 men in all of the commons

and others. The enemy perceiving him coming in this manner left the skirmishers among the old walls and betook themselves to the open fields. The men who were around, seeing from the fosse their leader coming in this guise, leaped over the fosse and ran into the fields against the enemy, who of their own accord had resolved to return, and had set spurs to their horses to rush upon them. Upon this the said Thomas and his men arrived. They saw that the horses were overthrown and that the men on foot were killing them as they lay upon the ground. They rallied to Thomas, ran upon the enemy and drove them out of the fields over the water of Twede, having taken or killed many. If they had not had horses hardly any of the enemy would have escaped. Many of the horses lay dead. The said Thomas was twice besieged in the said castle; once for a year, and the other time for seven months. The enemy erected fortresses in front of him; one at Up Sedelingtoun, another at the church of Norham. He was re-victualled twice by the Lords of Percy and Nevyl, in great reliefs of the said castle. They became prudent, noble and rich men, and were a great aid to the Marches. The advanced baily of the castle was once betrayed in his time by one of his own men on St. Katherine's eve (24th November). He killed the porter and let the enemy in, who were lying in ambush in a house in front of the gate. But the second ward and the keep were held against them. The enemy kept the baily for three days only, and then abandoned it, trying to burn it down, after they had failed in mining it. For they feared the arrival of the said Thomas, who was then returning from the south, where he was at the time. The said Thomas performed many fine feats of arms; but these are not here related. King Edward was once before Berwick with all his royal force, and began to besiege the town, which had previously been lost through the treason of Piers of Spalding. He handed it over to the burgesses of the town in order to save the great expenses to which he had been put. At the same time the Scots entered England by Carlisle and rode far into the country. The commons of the boroughs and the men of Holy Church assembled at Milton; but they were defeated there, being men unacquainted with war and out of array against practised men-at-arms. For this cause the King raised the siege, with the purpose of having a contest with his enemies in his own realm. But they retreated

through the waste country to Scotland as soon as they heard that the siege had been raised. For this had been the cause of their inroad. The King left the Marches in great tribulation without recovering Berwick, and betook himself to the south. Andrew de Herkeley was made Earl of Carlisle; but he did not continue long in power, for he wished, through pride, to have the royal chase, and he made peace with the Scots in a different way from that in which he was ordered to make it. So said the King's Council. This Andrew was betrayed by the chief men of his Council at Carlisle, and was there drawn and hanged. He had often been successful against the Scots, sometimes as a good leader, and always inflicting damage upon them in many fine feats of arms. He was once captured by them, and ransomed at a high price. In the summer, after the death of the Earl of Lancaster, the King marched into Scotland with a very large army, in which he had armed men on foot from every town in England, as well as knights and esquires. He advanced to Edinburgh, but at Leith there was so much sickness and famine among the commons in that great army that perforce they decided to return, from lack of victuals. At this time the King's foragers were defeated at Melrose in a foray by James de Douglas. No one dared from fear to move out of the army to seek victuals, so much were the English checked and discomfited in the war. Before their arrival at Newcastle there was such a murrain in the army from lack of victuals that they decided it was necessary to depart. The King retreated to York with the great men of his realm. But Robert de Brus had collected all the forces of Scotland, the Isles, and the Highlands, and followed him closely. The King was informed of his approach and went to Blackhow Moor with all the forces he could suddenly collect. They occupied a fort on a mountain near Bilaund, where the King's men were defeated, and the Earl of Richmond and the Lord de Sully, a baron of France, were captured, as well as many more. The King with difficulty escaped from Ryvauls, where he himself was, thinking that no men could outstrip his own men. But the leaders of the Scots were so dauntless and they so checked the English that before them they were as the hare before the hounds. They rode beyond the Wold and before York, committing havock at their pleasure, without taking account of anybody, until it was a suitable time for them to

return. The King made a truce with the Scots from that time forward for thirteen years, and kept himself quite quiet in peace, engaging in no enterprise of honour or prowess. Donald, Earl of Marre, was with the King of England and nourished by him. He had the custody of the Castle of Bristow by the King's entrustment. He surrendered it to the Queen and betook himself to his own country of Scotland (1327).

In the first year of the reign of Edward, the third after the Conquest, the Scots committed great injuries at divers times in his land. The Earls of Lancaster and Kent, the Lords of Wake, Ros, Moubray, and Beaumont, and other great barons, with a thousand men-at-arms, were sent to Newcastle-upon-Tyne to strengthen the March. But James de Douglas went four leagues off in front of them, burning and devastating the country in full view of them all. None of them were willing to go against him, so much were they disheartened and so inexperienced were they in war. Soon after that time all the chivalry of England and a great number of aliens were collected. They all marched against the enemy from Scotland, who had again invaded the land of England. The young King, with a large army, took the road to Stanhop, where he was told that the Scotch enemy were encamped. As he was marching on the scouts came to inform him that the enemy were fleeing, being defeated. But it was not so; for they had done nothing but dislodge and choose a better place to await battle. The leaders of the King's army believed that the scouts had told the truth, and left the road to Stanhop. By the advice of the men of the Marches they hastened to cut off the enemy's retreat, thinking that they were marching in flight to their own country. They rode on a whole summer's day, quite 26 leagues, and encamped with all that large army at Hayden Bridge, between Annandale and Tynedale. There they remained a week, but had no news of the enemy. A proclamation was made through the camp that whoever brought the King reliable news of the whereabouts of the enemy should have 100 pounds' worth of land. Thomas of Rokeby brought the news that they were all quiet at Stanhop, where they had been left. Thomas received the said reward and was made a knight. The King broke up his camp and marched back against them with all his large army. In the

meantime Archibald de Douglas had overrun the bishopric of Durham with the enemy's foragers and driven great booty to their army. At Darlington he met a great band of the Commons going to join the English army, and slew them all. The large army of English found their enemy near Stanhop in the open fields in three arrays under three leaders, the Earls of Murref, Marre, and James de Douglas. The King encamped in front of them upon the water of Wear three days. In the fourth night the Scots broke up their camp and removed a short distance from there, within the park of Stanhop; and there they waited six days in front of the large army of English, Germans, and Antwerpers. No deed of arms was performed, except that one night the Scots under Jamys de Douglas attacked the army at the end of the camp and killed a large number of the commons from the counties and departed without sustaining any damage. The third night after this skirmish the Scots broke up their camp and departed to their own country, having done great damage in England. On the very day of their departure they met Patrick, Earl of March, and John the Steward, with 5000 men of the people of Scotland coming to their relief, for they had heard that they were besieged. And it was said that they would have returned, if they had had any victuals, so greatly were those warriors heartened. The King, being a young lad, shed bitter tears, and, breaking up his camp, returned to York. When Robert de Bruys, then King of Scotland, was besieging the Castle of Norham, the Constable Robert de Maners issued with his garrison and defeated the Scotch enemy's watch before the gate of the Castle, and there William de Mouhand, a baron of Scotland, was killed. The leader of the watch, on account of a flood, was unwilling to attempt their rescue and no one in the town could approach them. The Earl of Murref and James de Douglas now besieged the Lord of Percy in Alnewyk; and there were great jousts of war arranged by covenant. These lords did not persist in the siege, but marched away to their King Robert, who was engaged in the siege of Norham. At this time the Lord of Percy made a raid into the region of Tevydale, with men of the Marches; and he did not stop until he had made more than 16 leagues of way. When this was announced to James de Douglas he set out suddenly from Norham, and put himself with his men between the Lord of

Percy and his Castle of Alnewyk. This caused Percy to march by night to Newcastle. So much had the English lost heart in the time of war. The Council of the King of England sent William de Denoon, a man of law, to Robert de Bruis at Norham to treat for peace. He arranged a marriage between David, the son of the said Robert, and Joan, the King of England's sister. This afterwards took place at Berwick. At the Parliament of York this war with Scotland was terminated, the relics and indentures with the seals pendant of the obeissance of the Lords of Scotland, which were called Ragman, being restored. These had been exacted by King Edward, the first after the Conquest, when he conquered Scotland. In the agreement the King of England gave up his claim of right over Scotland, and he gave 40,000 marks of silver for his sister's marriage dowry. It was also agreed that all his adherents should forfeit their heritages in Scotland. But the Lords of Wake, Percy, Beaumont, and la Zouche refused to be bound by these conditions; and from this great evil afterwards arose. This arrangement was not agreeable to the King; but on account of his youth the Queen and Mortimer did everything in his name, which was one of the reasons of their subsequent punishment. At the time when the rebellion of the Barons was attempted many knights and esquires of the King's party went from Northumberland to Ruthwell, where they had a great skirmish with the peasants of the district, who were defeated and killed by the aforesaid marchers.

The lords who had been disinherited, through him and his ancestors, in Scotland made a petition to the King that he would see that they were restored to the heritages which they had lost on his account, or that he would allow them to take measures. The King sent the whole of this petition to the Earl of Murref, who was then Guardian of Scotland, on account of the nonage of King David, whose father, King Robert, had died of leprosy a short time before. The Earl replied honourably to the King by letter requesting him to allow them to take measures and do their best. This message having been received the Lords who had been disinherited in Scotland, the Lord De Beaumonde, the Earls of Atholle and Angus, Richard Tallebot, Henry de Feroirs, John de Moubray, and all the others, by the persuasion of the Lord De Beaumounde, attached themselves to

Edward de Balliol, the son of John de Balliol, formerly King of Scotland, by the election of the two realms, who had been excluded from Scotland more than 30 years. They embarked at Ravenshere and arrived at Kinghorn, being few in number; for they were not more than 400 men-at-arms. On the first day after their arrival they fought with the Earl of Fyfe and defeated him. Alexander de Setoun, the son, was killed there. They then held on their road to Dunfermelyn, where they found and took possession of many iron pikes, which the Earl Thomas of Murref had just made. The Earl had died recently, within a week of their arrival. They then advanced towards the city of St. John (Perth), and at the water of Erne they found a large army of the enemy facing them. For at their arrival the Lords of Scotland had assembled in order to elect a Guardian. They chose the Earl of Marre, and he had gathered this large army and occupied the great eminence upon the bank of the water of Erne, before these men arrived. They were in the valley on the other side of the water, being only a small number in comparison with the others. The men of the Earl of Marre's army said that their opponents would run away like hares if they advanced. So on the morrow they sent a large force round the water to assail them on all sides, for their numbers always increased. The disinherited Lords were so terrified by the great multitude of the enemy that they began to reproach the Lord de Beaumonde with great wrath, asserting that he had betrayed them by leading them to expect to have much support in Scotland. "Certainly, my Lords," said he, "there is none. But since things are so desperate, for God's sake let us help each other. For no one knows what God has ordained for us. Let us think of our great rights and show that we are descended from good knights. Let us think of the great honour and profit that God has destined for us, and of the great shame that will come to us if in this great crisis we do not show ourselves worthy." It came to pass that in accordance with the good words of this prudent man and by the inspiration of God they decided to pass through the ford in the night, outflank the enemy, mount the eminence above them, and make an attack in the night. They passed through the water, but Roger de Swenarton was drowned in it. The enemy, perceiving them passing, descended to the plain; but before they could reach the ford the others had

passed through it and gone round the eminence, and had fallen suddenly upon the varlets and horses of the enemy and routed them, thinking that they were the main body of the enemy's army. They chased them hither and thither, so that at the dawn there were not forty of them together. But through the illumination of a fire, caused by a house which began to burn, they rallied like partridges, and when the day began to brighten they perceived the enemy in two large battalions coming to the plain near them. These had been together all the night. With great difficulty they were able to put themselves in array as the enemy came to meet them. Their vanguard was checked a little, when they felt the points of the lances. But their rear-guard came on in such disorder that in their haste to advance they bore to the earth all their advance-guard between them and the enemy, who came so roughly upon them that the others recoiled one upon another. Therefore, in a short time, as those who arrived went round them, they saw a mound of men's bodies growing up. So by God's miracle they were routed in this way; and the Earl of Marre, Alexander Frisel, Robert de Bruse, the bastard son of King Robert, and all the barons, knights, and esquires were killed. They were all stifled, as each lay under another; and they died in the manner described, without any blow of weapon. This battle being won, they held on their road to the city of St. John, which they found well furnished with all kinds of supply. They strengthened the city by repairing the old ditches, and each man refitted his yard with a palisade. Within a week of the battle such a multitude of men from all parts of Scotland came in front of them that, after having stayed before them a week, they swore that for lack of victuals they must lodge each man in his own country. The siege being thus raised, the Lords who had arrived crowned Edward de Balliol King at Scone, and departed from the city of St. John, going through Coil and Conyngham to Galloway, where those on the water of Cree rose on their side. Thence they took their way by Crawford Moor towards Roxburgh. Near Jedworth Archibald de Douglas was in ambush; but he was discovered and routed, and Robert de Lowedre, the son, was captured, with others. King Edward de Balliol was lodged at Kelsow and his army at Roxburgh; but through fear of the rising of the water he removed his lodging to Roxburgh.

Andrew de Murref, then Guardian of Scotland, on behalf of King David de Brus, had espied the lodging of the said King Edward de Balliol at Kelsow, and perceiving the rising of the water of Twede, he approached with a large force and placed himself suddenly at the end of the bridge of Roxburgh. He began to break down the said bridge, thinking to surprise the said King Edward. But then a cry arose in the army in the said town, and all the soldiers, both horse and foot, advanced and took the bridge from the enemy, and the horses swam through the water. They routed those men, and their leader, Andrew de Murref, was captured. Soon after the King of England held his Parliament at York, to which the chief men of the army of Edward de Balliol came. To this Parliament envoys of peace came from David de Bruys, petitioning the King to help their Lord, as an ally ought to do, since he had his sister to wife. Without treating about any other condition, the opinion of the King's Council was that he was not bound to do that against his own men, who had been disinherited on his account and that of his ancestors, and who had begun to recover their heritages under his favour. While the Parliament aforesaid was being held King Edward de Balliol lodged at Roxburgh and then marched to the West Border to Anand, where at the dawn of day Archibald de Douglas with a force of the enemy burst upon him and routed him, so that he escaped with great difficulty even at Carlisle; and a great many of his men were killed. All his men were chased out of Scotland, so that they had to recommence over again all their conquests. Edward de Balliol at once began to treat with the King of England. The King and his Council decided that he should be free to make his own profit. Now in the peace made with Robert de Bruys special mention had been made of the alliance of France with the Scots, and it was specified that the King of England was not bound to those who did not adhere to him. And since by the advice of Earl Thomas of Murref the Scots refused to desert the alliance of France, the open enemy of the King of England, no other condition was specified except that the King of England should drop his claim to the right which he possessed in Scotland, which had fallen to the Crown of England in the time of his grandfather by the forfeiture of John de Balliol, then King of Scotland, who had renounced his allegiance to the King

of England. He had voluntarily subjected himself to him by doing him homage as the high Lord of Scotland. By such a condition he became his man in making his claim, when there was a dispute for the realm between the said John de Balliol, Robert de Bruys, the grandfather of that Robert who claimed to be King of Scotland, and John de Hastings. John de Balliol had afterwards repudiated his homage by the agency of two Jacobins with a drawn sword, who declared that he held nothing of the King of England. Therefore the decision of the King was—a new situation, a new war. Edward de Balliol gave to the King of England the town of Berewik and five counties, the sheriffdoms of Berwewik, Roxburgh, Edinburgh, Peblis, and Dunfres. He agreed to do him homage for the rest of Scotland; and the King promised to support and maintain him and replace him in his estate. As the King desired arms and honours and his Council was eager to engage in war these conditions were soon agreed to, and rather from a wish to reconquer the prize from those through whom they had lost it. Some of the private councillors of the King went with Edward de Balliol, who in the second week of Lent assaulted the town of Berewyk by sea and land, and shortly before Whitsuntide the King of England himself came thither and assailed the town. But as they could not take the said town they rearranged their forces better in order to assault it again. At the same time those within the town spoke of conditions, saying that if they were not relieved before a certain day they would surrender it; and for this they gave hostages as a pledge. Before the time specified the whole force of Scotland, so great a multitude that it was marvellous, crossed the water of Twede at the dawn of day at Yarford and appeared before Berewik, on the English side of the Twede, in full view of the King and his army; and they placed men and victuals in the town. They remained the whole day and night; and on the morrow at an early hour they decamped and moved through the King's land in Northumberland, burning and devastating the country in full view of the English army. These men having departed in this manner, the King's Council at the siege demanded the surrender of the town, according to the stipulations, the term for its relief having passed. Those within the town saw that they had been relieved both with men and victuals. So they chose new guardians of the town, knights

thus placed over their army, of whom William de Kethe was one with others. The said Council decided that they had forfeited their hostages. So they hanged the son of Alexander de Setoun, the warden of the town. This hostage died in this manner. But the others in the town from affection for their children, who were hostages, renewed the stipulation, with the assent of the knights placed over them, who thought that the force of Scotland would overcome the King of England's army. So they agreed to the following new condition, that in the course of a fortnight they would put 200 men-at-arms by force in the town by dry land between the English army and the high sea, or that they would fight on the plain. William de Kethe, William de Prendregest, and Alexander Gray, knights, who were thus placed in the town, had safe conduct to pass through the army to their men of Scotland, with the condition that they should be escorted through Northumberland. They found their army at Wittoun Undrewod and led it back to Berewik to procure their relief. There they came to battle, and there they were routed. Archebald de Douglas, then Guardian of Scotland, on behalf of King David de Brus, was killed, as were also the Earls of Ross, Murref, Mentethe, Levenaux, and Sotherlande. The Lord of Douglas was also killed. He was the son of James de Douglas, who had died on the frontier of Granada, fighting against the Saracens. He had undertaken the Holy Journey with the heart of Robert de Bruys, his King, who at his death had bequeathed it to him. Very many other barons, knights, and commons were also killed in this battle. The town then surrendered according to the condition. The Earl of March, who had the Castle of Berewik to guard, became English. He had no great favour from either side. At the same time he strengthened his castle of Dunbar, with the King's sufferance; and this was afterwards the cause of great evil. Having won this battle the King of England marched southward, where he exercised the peaceful deeds of arms with great zeal. Edward Balliol, the King of Scotland, marched to the city of St. John (Perth) and held his Parliament at Scone, receiving the submission of several lords of Scotland. The whole of Scotland was in subjection to the King of England and to him, except the Castle of Dunbretain, whence King David de Bruys, who was then a youth, was removed to Castle Galiard, in France, where he remained a long time with his wife, the

King's sister, until it was perceived that he could return. The second year after the battle of Berewyk, Edward de Balliol returned to Newcastle-on-Tyne, and did homage to the King of England for the land of Scotland, according to the conditions before spoken of. Then he marched back into Scotland, because a part of the country had risen against him with the Earl of Murref, a growing youth. The said Edward was at Strevelyn with his force, and there a severe dispute arose from jealousy between some of his Council, who suddenly departed from him to their holds. On this account the said Edward marched back into England. Henry de Beaumond, then Earl of Boghan, in right of his wife's heritage, marched to Dundarg, a castle which he had recently strengthened in Boghan. The Earl of Athelis marched back into his own country, and the others to their own holds. Richard de Tallebot was beyond the mountains in the land of his wife's inheritance, who was the daughter of John de Comyn. When he heard the news of this desertion he marched towards England, but was captured in Lownes, as was also John de Stirling, one of the men who had sworn fidelity to Edward de Balliol. But they broke their faith from coveting the reward. Henry de Beaumond was besieged in Dundarg, where he surrendered the Castle, on condition that he would depart from the country. The Earl of Athelis returned to the allegiance of David de Bruys and abandoned that of Edward de Balliol. He was compelled by force to do this or die. So were all the English knights in his company, for they could preserve their lives in no other way. At that time none of the adherents of the King of England were left in Scotland, except the Earl of March, who at the King of England's command went to meet him at Newcastle-upon-Tyne. On returning to his home he was ill-treated by the malefactors of Northumberland, who coveted the money which the King had given him at his departure. He was on the point of being murdered. He made his complaint to the King, who had now come to Roxburgh, where in the winter he fortified the castle, which had been dismantled and thrown down in his father's time. The King's Council did not wish him to punish the said malefactors as right would have demanded. So the Earl resolved in return for such ill-treatment to renounce his allegiance to the King by letter, when he came near Dunbar in a ride which he made from Roxburgh into Lownes in very

bad winter weather. In the said letter he made it clear that he could no more be relied upon. At the same time the King's cousin, Edward de Doune, was drowned in the water of Anand when he was trying to rescue a varlet from the flood of the river, who embraced him round the shoulders and drew him out of the saddle upon him. The knight perished; the varlet was saved. When he had fortified the Castle of Roxburgh the King of England proceeded to London. He made preparations to return to Scotland in the approaching summer with a very large force. He sent with Edward de Balliol the Earls of Warenne, Arundel, Oxenford, and Angus, the Lords of Percy, Nevil, Berkeley, and Latimer, with a large army. They entered by Berwic. He himself entered by Cardoile (Carlisle) with all the flower of his chivalry, and he had with him the Count of Gueldres, who was afterwards Marquis and Duke, with a large company of Germans. The two armies came near together upon the water of Clyde, the King of England in one place, Edward de Balliol with his army at Glascow. Here there was a very warm dispute in the army on account of an esquire who bore the surname of Gournay, whom the marchers killed because there was surmise that a man bearing that surname had assisted in putting the King's father to death. The two armies met at the city of St. John. On the route the Castle of Combrenald was taken by assault. At the city of St. John the Earl of Athelis, Godfrai de Rosse, Alexander de Moubray, and others returned to othe King's peace, and a negotiation was commenced with the Steward of Scotland. At the time when the King was at the city of St. John the Count of Nemours came to Berewik with some English knights who were not ready to enter with the king. They foolishly tried to overtake him by going by land to him to the city of St. John. But they were surprised at Edinburgh by the Earl of Murref, who compelled them by force to take refuge on the rock of the dismanteled Castle, where they defended themselves one night. On the morrow they surrendered on condition that the said Count of Nemours would not in future bear arms against the cause of David de Brus, and that the English there should all be prisoners until ransomed. The Count of Nemours returned to Berewyk, whence he went by sea in the company of tne Queen of England to the King at the city of St. John. At this time the Earl of Murref was captured by chance

on the Marches by William de Pressen, and the Earl of Ulster was murdered in Ireland by his own men. The King of England dislodged from the city of St. John and went to Edynburgh, where he fortified the Castle. Thither came for peace Robert the Steward of Scotland, who was the son of Robert de Bruys's daughter, and the head of all the Commons. The King placed a large garrison there and then returned to England. In the following winter the Earl of Athelis was slain. He was sent to be Guardian of Scotland beyond the sea on behalf of the King. He fought with Andrew de Murref and the Earl of March, William de Douglas, and other men connected with the party of David de Bruys. Thomas Rosselyn was also killed in another skirmish the same season, as he was arriving from the sea near Dunsore; but his men gained the victory. In the next summer the King of England, who had sent to the city of St. John in aid of Edward de Balliol some of the chief men of his realm with his brother John, Earl of Cornwall, who died there a natural death, had heard that the Scots had assembled to fight with his men near the city of St. John. He, therefore, came speedily to the March of Scotland with hardly more than 50 men-at-arms, and took some of the men of the Marches who had been sent home to guard the country. He determined to go at once to the city of St. John, though he had no more than five-score men-at-arms. He arrived so quickly at the said city that all marvelled at his coming, and that he had dared to act in that manner. Thence he rode beyond the mountains and rescued the Countess of Athelis, who was besieged in Loghindorm. Here for a time there was great lack of victuals in his army. But he was soon relieved by the foraging of Robert de Ogle and other marchers. He then repaired to Strivelyn, and after fortifying the Castle he marched to Botheville. He spent the winter in fortifying the Castle there, and placed a good garrison in it. The Lord of Berkeley escorted a convoy from Edinburgh to Botheville, and one night defeated William de Douglas, who lay in wait for him. The King soon lost all the Castles and towns in Scotland which he had fortified from want of good management in the pursuit of his conquests. He returned to his Parliament in London. Soon after Andrew de Murref, the Guardian of Scotland on behalf of King David, who died soon after, worked great destruction in the county of Cardoille (Carlisle). Thence he went to besiege the

Castle of Edinburgh, which was then in the hands of the English. The marchers heard of his going and prepared to relieve the garrison. The Scots decamped and went to Clerkinton to meet them, and the English went to Krethtoun. There was a great skirmish between them at Krethtounden, and many on both sides were killed; but more of the English perished. The Scots decamped from there, making a show of marching into England, and encamped at Galuschelle (Galashiels). The English encamped opposite them beyond the water of Tweed, where they remained two days. In the third night the Scots decamped and went their way. The Earl of Salisbury started off to Scotland to explain to the King why he thought that the formation of an alliance with the Germans was not likely to come to a profitable issue. He went with the Earls of Arundel and Gloucester and the Lords Percy and Neville to the siege of Dunbarre, where the King of England met them at the Whitekirk to take their advice concerning his affairs. Therefore he could not remain at the siege for a time. They lay at that siege during Lent and even Whitsuntide, until the Bishop of Lincoln, the Earl of Northampton, and the others who had negotiated the treaty of alliance with the Germans, had returned to London. It was said that some of these ambassadors on their return declared to those who were then around the King that they who impeded the King's crossing the sea to carry out their treaty would hereafter be held traitors. When this news was heard at Dunbarre the Lords there, who were upon the point of surrendering the Castle, decamped during a truce, not daring to remain any longer for fear that men should put the blame upon them of having impeded the King's passage, since things were so far advanced. At this time the English marchers, who were left to guard the march behind the wardens and leaders who were riding with an army into Scotland, were routed at Prespen, Robert de Maners being captured, and many killed or taken prisoners. On account of unpleasant angry words they had gone out of array, to fight disobediently in an unsuitable place. At the time of the siege of Tournay the Earls of March and Sotherland in Scotland came within the March to capture booty; but they were routed there by Thomas Gray. (There is a gap here in the MS. of the Scalacronica, which is filled up from John Leland's Epitome of the work, made in the time of Henry VIII.) Robert Maners and John Coplande, with the garrison of

Roxburg, then yn the Englishmennes handes, but after won by covyne of the Scottes on Easter day at the very hour of the Resurrection. But al they that were capitayne of this covyne dyed after an il death. Alexander Ramsey, who was capitayne of this deade dyed for hunger, put in prison for very envy that Wylliam Douglas bore him. The wynter after the sege of Turnay King Edward went to Melros, and rode throughout part of the forest of Etrik in a very il season, and came to Melros agayn, when Henry erle of Darby sunne and heyre to Henry, Counte of Lancastre, justid with Wylliam Duglas by covenaunt yn the Kinges syte. The King Edward taking a trews departed from Melros half in a melancholy with them that movid hym to that yornay. The Counte of Derby went to Berwik, and there were justes of werre by covenaunt withyn the toune of many knightes and esquires. This season David Bruys cam out of France and yn the wynter after, about Candelmas, made a roode in the Englisch marches, and brent much corne and houses, and yn somer after he made a rode ynto Northumberland on to Tyne. The Countes of Saresbyri and Southfolk, that had been prisoners yn France, were deliverid for the Counte of Murref in Scotland and 3000 pounds sterlinges. King Davy of Scotland yn the meane while wan agayne, part by strenght, part by treason, part by famyne, al the holders that King Edward had yn Scotland, saving the only toun of Berwik. And the tyme of the two firste monthes of the assege of Calays, he enterid out in somer into the parties of Cairluelshir, and another by Sulwath, and after assaylid the pile of Lidel, and wan it by assaute, and then cut of the hedde of Water Selby, capitayne there, that afore had beene of the croyn of Gilbert Midleton, that kept Mitford Castel and Horton pile agayn King Eduarde. Davy King of Scottes went forth into the bisshoprik, and there did much hurte, wher the archbishop of York, the Count of Angous, the lorde Percy, the lord Neville, and lord Moubray, with other marchers, wan the batelle, and John Coplande toke hym prisoner. The countes of Murref and Strathern were killed, and also Morice Murref with many barons, banerettis, and knights, wer killed. The count of March and the senerchal of Scotland fled. The counte of March was taken, and the counte of Menteth, that shortely afterwards was hangid and drawen at London. William Duglas, that had greatly holp the quarel of King David was restorid to his castel of the Heremi-

tage, upon conditions that he never after should bere wepon agayn King Edwarde, and always be ready to take his part. This Duglas was sone after slayn of the lorde Wylliam Duglas yn the forest of Selkirk. Many lordes, knightes, and esquires of Scotland, taken in batayle with theyr King David wer sodenly ransomid, the which after they cam yn to Scotland, made great riottes agayn. After this batayle cam to the King of England's peace the counties of Berwik, Roxburg, Peblys, and Dumfres, with the forests of Selkirk and Etrik, the valleis of Anand, Nide, Esk, Enwide, Muffet, Tevyot, with the forest of Jedworth. The castelles also of Roxburg and Hermitage wer delyverid into the Englischmennes handes. King Edwarde and his counsel wer much occupied by the space of a peace of eight yeres procurid as it was spoken of afore by the messagers of Rome; and for the delyveraunce of King David of Scotland and Charles de Bloys, duke of Bretayn, the which had beene in the space of eight yeres yn divers castelles on England yn prison. In the mean whyle that King Davy was prisoner, the lordes of Scotlande, by a litle and a litle, wan al that they had lost at the bataille of Duresme; and there was much envy emong them who might be hyest; for every one rulid in his owne cuntery; and King Edwarde was so distressid with his afferes beyond the se, that he toke little regard to the Scottisch matiers. At this tyme a baronet of France, callid Garenceris, cam with 50 men-of-arms ynto Scotland and brought with him 10,000 markes of the French Kinges treasor to be gyven emong the prelates and the barons of Scotlande, upon the condition that they should brake their trewis with the King of England and mak werre upon hym. The lordes Percy and Neville, gardians of the Englisch marches, toke trewis with the lorde William Duglas at the tyme that he had conquerid the landes that the Englischmen had won of the Scottes. Patrik, erle of March, that was patisid with Garenceris the baron of Fraunce, King John of Fraunce agent ther, wold not consent to this trews, and so with other cam yn roade to the castle of Norham, and imbuschid themself upon the Scottisch side of Twede, sending over a baneret with his baner, and 400 men to forage, and so gathering prayes drove them by the castelle. Thomas Gray, conestable of Norham, sunne to Thomas Gray that had been 3 tymes besegid by the Scottes in Norham castel yn King Edwarde the secunde dayes, seeing the communes of

England thus robbid, issuid out of Norham with few mo than 50 menne of the garuison, and a few of the communes, and not knowing of Patrikes band behynd, wer by covyn beset before and behind with the Scottes. Yet for al that Gray with his men lighting upon foote set upon them with a wonderful corage, and killid mo of them than they did of the englishmen. Yet were there six Scottes yn numbre to one Englisch man, and cam so sore on the communes of England that they began to fly, and then was Thomas Gray taken prisoner. Patrik of Dunbar, counte of Marche and Thomas le Saneschal, that caullid hymself counte of Angus, one and twenty dayes after this preparid themself upon a night with scaling laders, cumming to Berwik, and withyn six dayes tok be assault one of the strongest toures of Berwik and enterid the toun. This tydinges was brought to King Edwarde at his very landing from Calays ynto England. Wherfore he tarried at his parliament apointid at London, but 3 dayes, and with al spede cam to Berwike, and enterid the castel, and then the burgeses treticid with hym and the toune of Berwik was redelyverid ful sore agayn the Scottes wylle to King Edwarde. King Edward went to Rokesburg, and there the 26 day of January anno D., 1355, Edward Bailliol King of Scottes resigned his corone, and his title of Scotland to King Edwarde, saying that the Scottes were full of rebellion: and be cause he had no heyre nor ane very nere of his linage, and that he was of King Edwardes blode: wherefore, he said, he could not tell wher better to bestow his title, and the corone of Scotland better than apon hym. Apon this King Edwarde went beyond Lambre more in Lownes destroying the country on to Edinburg. Then he repayrid yn to England, and left the erle of Northampton gardian of the marches, which toke a trews with the Scottes that was not wel kept.

William, Lord of Douglas, who wished to make a pilgrimage beyond sea, passed out of Scotland and came into France at the time when King John of France was preparing to march with his army against the Prince of Wales in Gascony. He became a knight at his hands, escaped from the battle of Poitiers and returned into his own country. Some of his knights were killed in the battle. This William became Earl of Douglas soon after the deliverance of King David of Scotland. David de Bruys at once made William de Ramyesay Earl of Fife, chiefly through

the influence of his wife, whom he is said to have loved as paramour. The King said that he had a right to bestow this earldom, through a forfeiture which Duncan Earl of Fife is said to have made in the time of his father King Robert de Bruys, on account of the death of an esquire named Michael Betoun, whom he had killed in wrath when hawking. King David therefore asserted that the said Earl, in order to obtain the King's pardon for the crime, had arranged by indenture that the reversion of the earldom should go to his father the King, in case he should die without an heir male; which he did. But the said Earl had a daughter by his wife, the Countess of Gloucester, daughter of the King of England. This daughter was in England and was to be married to Robert the Steward of Scotland; but she took for her husband from love William de Feltoun, a knight of Northumberland, who had her in ward at the time. She claimed the earldom by right. King David was set free on St Michael's day (1356) for a ransom of 100,000 marks of silver, and his hostages came to Berewyk. The hostages were the Earl of Sotherland, and the said Earl's son, who was the son of King David's sister, Thomas the Steward, who was called Earl of Angus by the Scots, Thomas de Murref, Lord of Botheville, with twenty others who were sons of the Lords of Scotland. The Queen of Scotland, who was a sister of King Edward of England, came the same season to Windsor to confer with her brother and to discuss an important negotiation. She also visited her mother Queen Isabella, who died at Hertford the same season, and whom she had not seen for 30 years. In the year of grace 1360 about St. John's day (24 June) Katherine de Mortymer, a young lady of London, was so much beloved by Monsire David de Bruys, who was called King of the Scots, through acquaintance which he had formed with her while he was a prisoner that he could not dispense with her company in the absence of his wife, the King of England's sister, who at the time dwelt with her said brother. He rode about with her every day, which greatly displeased some of the Lords of Scotland. A Scotch varlet named Richard of Hulle at the instigation of some of the great men of Scotland feigned to speak with the said Katherine on business relating to the King. As they were riding from Melrose to Soltre he struck her through the body dead with a knife. She fell from her horse to the ground, but Richard being well mounted escaped. The deed

having been done in this wise, the said King, who was on his way in front, returned at the cry and showed great grief at the ill treatment of his lover and at his loss of her. He had her body carried to Newbotil, where he had her afterwards honourably buried. King David besieged the Castle of Kindromy in Marre on account of the extortions which the Earl of Marre and his men had made round about from the people, as the King asserted. The castle was surrendered to him, and he made the said Earl agree to pay him £1000 before the end of five years under pain of losing his earldom. This rebellion was much spoken of on account of a challenge of battle which William of Keth made against the said Earl in the King's court. For this they were armed in the lists at Edinburgh. That quarrel was in the King's hand, who seemed to be more favourable to the said William than to the Earl, although he was his near cousin. About the same time occurred a dispute between King David and William, Earl of Douglas, who had the Earl of Marre's sister to wife, on account of divers actions which seemed to the said Earl to prove that the King did not show him such good seignory as he wished. He formed a plot, collected a great retinue, took the Castle of Driltoun, and put a garrison in it. This castle had been under the King's guard. The Earl was supported by the Steward of Scotland and by the Earl of Marche. They sent a petition to the King with their seals attached to it, complaining that the King had made them break the conditions to which they had sworn upon the body of God to the King of England for the payment of the ransom of the King their Lord, which was raised by a subsidy of the community and had been wasted through bad advice. They demanded reparation for this, and that the Government should be carried on with better advice. On this account the King rode against the said Earl, and when the King was in one part of the country the Earl rode into another part against the King's supporters and imprisoned those of the King's men whom he was able to take. He hastened to Elharkenyn, captured the Sheriff of Angus, who was coming to the King with a band of men-at-arms, and sent them to prison in divers places. The King hastened from Edinburgh and almost came upon the Earl of Douglas at Lanark, where he had passed the night. He escaped with great difficulty, but some of his men were taken. The Steward of Scotland made his peace with his

Lord the King without the knowledge or consent of his allies. The Earl of Douglas made his peace by himself, and the Earl of March did likewise. This rebellion being quashed for the time King David took to wife dame Margaret Logy, a lady who had been married four times before, and had lived with him previously. This marriage was said to have been made solely from force of love, as was evident to all.

28th January, 1910.

Chairman—Mr T. A. Halliday.

Charters Relating to Lincluden College. Extracted from the Register of the Great Seal of Scotland, and Translated by Dr E. J. Chinnock, LL.B.

24th of James I. At Edinburgh, 29 Sept., 1429.

The King has confirmed a charter of his sister Margrete, Duchess of Tyrone, Countess of Douglase, Lady of Galloway and Anand-dale [by which in her pure and single widowhood and for the safety of the souls of illustrious memory of King Robert III. and of Annabella, Queen of Scotland, her progenitors, and for the happy state of the mind of King James, &c., by his special license, &c., and for the safety of the souls of respected memory of the late Sir Archibald, Earl of Douglase, &c., and of Sir Archibald, Duke of Tyrone, Earl of Douglase, his son and the husband of the said Margrete, and of Sir James de Douglase their son and for the safety of her own soul, &c., she has granted to God, &c., and to a chaplain chosen by herself and presented in the Collegiate Church of Lyncludene and to his successors her lands of the Estwod, Barsehryve, the Bank, Carverland, Dunnornkhede, the Maynis, Suthake, and Barness in the Constableship of Kyrkubricht, Lordship of Galloway; which land the said Margrete had bought with her own silver and gold. To be held as pure alms. Witnesses, Alex. Bishop of Candida Casa, Wil. de Douglase, Lord of Leswalt, Master John M'Gilhauch, Provost of the said Collegiate Church of Lyncludene, Pet. son of Joh. M'Lelane, Lord of Gilstoune, Alex. Mure, steward of Kyr-

kubricht, Master Tho. M'Guffok, Secretary of the said Duchess, Master And. Geddas. At the Treyf, Sep. 22, 1429].

23rd of May. At Edinburgh, 28 July, 1565.

The Queen has confirmed (1) a charter made by Master Robert Dowglas, Provost of the Collegiate Church of Linclouden, with the consent of the prebendaries and chapter of the same [by which, for £2000 presented for the relief of the said Provostship on account of divers taxes and other burdens placed upon it by the three Estates of the Realm in the time of the war arising for the defence of Scotland, he has granted at feu farm to Hugh Dowglas of Dalvene, his heirs and assigns 2½ marcats of the lands of Fuffok, amounting in farm to 6 marks 6 sh. and 8 pence, and 5 shillings of farm the lammes maill, 12 poultry, 20 crelis of clods with areagies and carriagies, dry multure and other services due and usual; 5 mercats of Ernalmery amounting to 10 marks, 10 shillings the lames maill, 24 poultry, 40 crelis of clods with areagies and carriagies, &c. (as before); 5 marcats of Auchindoly, amounting to 16 marks 8 shillings, 11 pence, with areagies, &c. (as before); 5 marcats of Largneam amounting to 10 marks and 10 shillings the lammes maill, &c. (as before); 2½ marcats of Ernfillane, amounting to 5 marks, 5 shillings the lammes maill, 12 poultry, 20 the crelis of clods with areagies, &c. (as before); 5 marcats of Culgruffe, amounting to 10 marks, 40 the crelis of clods, 12 capons, with areagies, &c. (as before); 5 marcats of Trodall, amounting to 10 marks, &c. (as before); 5 marcats of Ardis, amounting to 10 marks, &c. (as before); 5 marcats of Mollence, amounting to 5 marks of farm, 8 bolls of oat flour of the great measure of Nyth, 5 shillings the lammes maill, 12 poultry, 20 the creles of clods, &c. (as before); 5 marcats of Hillintoun, amounting to 6 marks 3 shillings 7 pence, 6 pence the lammes maill, 6 bolls of oat flour of the said measure, 18 poultry, 20 the crelis of clods with areagies, &c. (as before); 5 marcats of Clarebrand, amounting to 10 marks, 10 shillings the lammes maill, 24 poultry, 40 the crelis of clods, with areagies, &c. (as before); 10 marcats of Croftis, amounting to £23 6s 8d, with areagies, &c. (as before); 5 marcats of Glengoppok, amounting to 10 marks, 10 shillings the lammes maill, 20 the laidis of clods, 12 poultry, with areagies, &c. (as before); amounting in all to 144 marks 5 shillings 7 pence, £4 2s 6d the lammes maill,

186 poultry, 280 crelis and 20 laidis of clods, 12 capons, 14 bolls of oat flour; in the Stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht; to be paid yearly to the provost of Linclouden the said ancient farms; also 5 marks in augmentation of rental; and the said feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs. Moreover the said Robert has bound himself and his successors never to pursue an action for the annulling of this charter; but if they did, they would pay the said £2000 before they were heard. Witnesses, Sir John Brice, vicar of Drumfreis, James Maxwell, rector of Castelmilk, Davide Welsche, vicar of Drumgrey, John Sinclare, William Edyar, David Wallas, chaplains. At the said Collegeate Church, 10 Sept., 1558].

(2) Another charter made by the said Robert with the consent abovesaid [by which he has granted at feu farm to the said Hugh Dowglas, his heirs and assigns, the salmon fishing in the water of Nyth belonging to the said Provostship, amounting in its rental to £6 13s 4d, in the barony of Drumsleit, Stewartry of Kirkcudbricht, to be paid yearly to the Provost 10 marks and in augmentation of rental 6 shillings 8 pence. Witnesses, Sir John Brice, vicar of Drumfreis, James Maxwell, rector of Castelmilk, David Welsche, John Sinclair, William Edyar, David Wallas, Chaplains. At the said College 10 Sept., 1558].

(3) Another charter made by the said Robert with the consent abovesaid [by which, for sums of money paid for the repair of the said church, he has granted at feu farm to the said Hugh Dowglas, his heirs and assigns, the church lands of Grenelaw, with the Kayne peittis and the bondawerkis of the whole barony of Corsmichell and the due services of the same barony amounting in their rental to £60 in the said barony, Stewartry of Kirkcudbricht: to be paid yearly to the said Provost £60; in augmentation of rental 13 shillings 4 pence; and the feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs. Witnesses (as in the 1st charter). At Linclouden, 10 Sept., 1558].

23rd of Mary. At Edinburgh, 28 July, 1565.

The Queen has confirmed (1) a charter of Master Robert Dowglas, Provost of Lincluden and of the Prebendaries of the same [by which, for £3000 paid by William Dowglas of Drumlanrig, younger, for the repair of their church and for the immense expenses and burdens sustained by the same William, his

friends and relations in defence of the said church from subversion in the time past of the dissolution and devastation of the monasteries and places of Scotland, without whose protection the said college would have been utterly demolished, they have granted at feu farm to Wiliam Dowglas, his heirs and assigns 10 marcats of the lands of Chapelerne, 5 marcats of Garrantoun, 5 marcats of Ernisbe, $2\frac{1}{2}$ marcats of Ernannedy, 5 marcats of Coltnotrye, 5 marcats of Ermeny of ancient extent, with the grain-mill of Corsmichell, Stewartry of Kirkcudbricht, which in rental amounted, as they had long before amounted to the farms below written; to be paid to the said Provost, &c., for Chapelerne 20 marks, with areagies, careagies, due services, usual and customary multures; for Garrantoun 10 marks, 10 pence for the lambes maill, 24 poultry, 40 crelis of clods with areagies, &c. (as before); for Ernesbe 10 marks, 10 shillings for, &c. (as before); for Ernannedy 5 marks, 5 shillings the lambes maill 5 bolls of flour of the measure of Nyth, 12 poultry, 10 crelis of clods, &c. (as before); for Cultnotrie £10 10 shillings, &c. (as before); for Ernenie 10 marks, &c. (as before); for the said mill 2 chalders, 12 bolls of oat flour, of the measure of Nyth, as ancient farms, gressums and duties, or for each boll 10 shillings, for poultry 6 pence, for areagies, careagies and due services 10 shillings, at the court of the said William; and 24 shillings in augmentation of rental; also the said feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs; with precept of sasine directed to William Hunter and John Dowglas. At the College of Linclouden, 20 Feb., 1564].

(2) Another charter of the same Robert, &c. [by which, for £4000 paid for the repair of the said church and for immense expenses (as before), they have granted at feu farm to the said William Dowglas his heirs and assigns 6 marcats of the lands of Corrouchane, $4\frac{1}{3}$ marcats of 6 marcats of Terrauchtie, $\frac{2}{3}$ marcats of Cluny and Skelingolme, 1 marcat of Felland, 1 marcat of 5 marcats of Troqueir, 5 solidats of 15 solidats of Staikfurde, 5 solidats of 40 solidats of Newtoun, 1 marcat of Nunwodheid, 1 marcat of Stotholme, of ancient extent, with the two corn-mills called Staikfurde-mylne and Terrauchtie-mylne, the multures of the lands and of the barony of Drumsleit attached to the same, and the other multures, *the suckin*, and all the duties pertaining

to them in the barony of Drumsleit, Stewartry of Kirkcudbricht and County of Drumfreis, which amounted in rental, as they had long before amounted, to the farms below written: To be paid to the said Provost, &c.. for Corrochane 3 chalders of flour of the measure of Nyth, ½ chalder of flour as for dry multure, 140 creillis of clods, 6 marks of money, with careagies and due services, and the usual and customary multures; for Cluny, &c., 24 shillings 6 pence, with ariagies, &c. (as before); for Fellend 20 shillings, with areagies, &c. (as before); for Troqueir 37 shillings 4 pence, with ariages, &c. (as before); for Staikfurd 13 shillings 4 pence, with ariagies, &c. (as before); for Newtoun 14 shillings 5 pence, with areagies, &c. (as before); for Nunwoodheid 26 shillings, 8 pence, with areagies, &c. (as before); for Stotholme 26 shillings 8 pence, 6 capons, with areagies, &c. (as before); for the mill of Staikfurde 16 bolls of oat flour; for the mill of Terrauchtie 30 bolls of oat flour of the measure of Nyth, as ancient farms, gressums and duties; or for each boll 10 shillings, for poultry 6 pence, for the creill 1 penny, for areagies careagies, and due services 10 shillings, for capons 6 shillings; and 24 shillings in augmentation of rental; also the said feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs; with precept of sasine directed to William Huntar and John Dowglas. At the said College, 20 Feb. 1564].

(3) Another charter of the same Robert, &c. [by which, for £3000 paid for the repair of the said church and for immense expenses, &c. (as before) they have granted at feu farm to the said William Dowglas, his heirs and assigns 6 marcats of the lands of ancient extent of the Manis of Linclouden, which the late Paul Cunynhame and James Cunynhame his son, formerly occupied with the principal place and dwelling, on the north side of the choir of the said church with the garden and orchard adjoining, with the wood of Kirkhill, amounting in their rental as they had long before amounted to 24 bolls of oat flour of the measure of Nyth, in the barony of Drumsleit, Stewartry of Kirkcudbricht: to be paid to the said Provost, &c., the said 24 bolls or 10 shillings for each boll, as ancient farm, and 6 marks of augmentation of rental, amounting in all to 20 marks, with precept of sasine directed to William Huntar and John Dowglas. At Linclouden, 20 Feb., 1564].

9th of James VI. At Halyrudhous, 13 Jan., 1576.

The King has confirmed a charter made by Master Robert Dowglas, Provost of the College of Linclowden and the Prebendaries of the same, [by which, for great sums of money paid, they have granted at feu farm to John M'Naicht of Kilquhounedie, his heirs and assigns the corn-mill of their barony of Corsmichell with its multures the *knaifschip* and *bannok*, except the multures attached to the said barony, which the tenants of the same are bound to pay to the said College; and the lands or mill croft of the same, in the said barony, Stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht: to be paid yearly to the said College 13 shillings 4 pence; also the grain of tenants and owners in the said barony growing there to be ground, free from multure but taking the knaifschip and bannok according to custom; also the said mill and its aqueduct with the mildame to be repaired as often as needful, provided that the said tenants, &c., carry at their own labour and expense the milnestanes and other stones and wood and all other building material; also the feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs; with precept of sasine directed to John Neilsoun of Barrincailze. Witnesses, Jo. Broune in Mollens, Sir John Brice, vicar of Drumfreis, Sir Wil. Edyar, chaplains. At the said College, 26 May, 1675].

10th of James VI. At Halieruidhous, 13 Mar. 1577.

The King has confirmed a charter made by Master Robert Dowglas, Provost of the Collegiate Church of Lynclouden and the Prebendaries of the same [by which they have granted at feu farm to John Jardine son of the late John Jardine of Apilgirth, his heirs and assigns 5 marcats of the lands of ancient extent of Garrantoun in the barony of Crocemichaell, Stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht: to be paid to the said Provost, &c., 5 marks for farms and gressums, 5 shillings of the lammes maill, and 3 shillings 4 pence in augmentation of rental, with 3 bolls of oat flour of the measure of Nyth, of dry multure, and the arreagies and carreagies and other services due and customary; also the feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs; with precept of sasine directed to John Garrand. Witnesses, Sir Wil. Edyar, sacristan, Davide Welsche, John Brounfeild, servants of the said Provost. At Lynclowden, 20 Mar., 1574].

11th of James VI. At Halierudehous, 8 Nov., 1677.

The King has confirmed a charter of Master Robert Dowglas, Provost of the College of Lincluden, [by which, with the consent of the Prebendaries of the said College, for sums of money paid, he has granted at feu farm to William Cunynghame lawful son of the late Paul Cunynghame in Lincluden, his heirs and assigns 5 acres of the lands within the church lands of Lincluden, occupied by the late Sir John Cunynghame, between Escheholme and the water of Cluden on the east, part of the said church lands called the Aikeris on the south, the King's road on the west, the Weltreis on the north, with pasture for six herds of animals commonly called sowmes gers, within the whole of the said church lands, which the said John formerly had in feu farm, in the Stewartry of Kirkcudbricht: to be paid to the said Provost 5 shillings of ancient farm and 12 pence of augmentation; and the feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs; with precept of sasine directed to Robert M'Kynnal. At Lincluden, 20 Dec., 1567].

12th of James VI. At the Castle of Striviling, 14 July, 1579.

The King has confirmed a charter made by Robert Dowglas, Provost of the Collegiate Church of Linclouden, and the Prebendaries of the same, [by which, for sums of money paid, they have granted to Robert Jhonestoun, holder and tenant of the lands below written and to Mariot Maxwell, his wife, 5 marcats of the lands of ancient extent of Ernemynnie in their barony of Corsmichaell, Stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht: to be held of the said Provost, &c., by the said Robert Jhonestoun and Mariot and either of them surviving the other in joint infeudation and by the heirs begotten between them; failing whom, by the heirs of the said Robert and assigns whomsoever: to be paid 10 marks for ancient farms and gressums, and 3 shillings 4 pence of augmentation; with 3 bolls of oat flour of the measure of Nythe, multure, with the usual services; also the feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs; with precept of sasine directed to William Carrutheris. Witnesses, Sir Jo. Bryce, vicar of Drumfreis, Sir Wil. Edyar, sacristan, Jo. Dowglas, son of Arthur D. of Tillaquhyllie, Jo. Brounfeild, Jo. Lorymar, servants of the said Provost and Prebendaries. At Linclouden, 26 April, 1571].

14th of James VI. At the Palace of Holiruidhous, 18th October, 1580.

The King has confirmed the charter made by Master Robert Dowglas, provost of the collegiate church of Lyncluden and the prebendaries of the same [by which they granted in feu farm to John Tailyeour, rector of Cummertreis, his heirs and assigns, the houses and buildings, the *outsettis*, at the end of the bridge of Drumfreis, formerly occupied by John Mackgowne, between the road going to Galloway on the east, the lands of the Friar Preachers of Drumfreis on the west, the *outset* of John Smyth on the south, the *outset* of Robert Hereis bordering on his house called the *Corshous* on the north, the enclosure of land called *Baxteris-clois*, extending to 10 particutas, the *ruidis of land* occupied by John Kirkpatrik, between the lands of the said Friars on the east, the lands of Robert Maxwell of Cwistanis on the west, the road leading to Cargane brig on the north, the lands of Gilbert Aslowne on the south, a field of land in the territory of Troqueir, between the water of Nyth on the east, the road leading to the church of Torqueir on the west, the lands of James Maxwell on the south, the lands of Robert Wilsonn on the north, in the barony of Drumisleit, regality of Lyncluden, stewartry of Kirkcudbricht, to be paid to the said provost 6 shillings and 10 pence of ancient farm and 8 pence of augmentation; also feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs, with precept of sasine directed to John Gourlaw and Andrew Makcalland. Witnesses, Davide Welsche, John Brownefield. At Lynclouden. 1 May, 1579.]

14th of James VI. At the Palace of Halierudhous, 18 Nov., 1580.

The King has confirmed the charter made by Master Robert Dowglas, provost of the collegiate church of Lynclowden and by the prebendaries of the same [by which they have granted at feu farm to Robert Maxwell of Cowhill 6 marks of the lands or Holme or Dalskairth Holme, in the barony of Drumsleit, lordship of Lynclowden, county of Drumfreis; 5 marks of Blarynnie, in the parish of Corsmichell, lordship of Lynclowden, stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht: to be held by the said Robert Maxwell and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten; failing whom, by his male heirs and assigns whomsoever, of the said provost, &c.

To be paid for Holme 6 marks with multures at the mill of Tyrachtie, extending to the tenth grain, for Blarynne 5 marks and 10 shillings lambes maill, as ancient farm, and 13 shillings and 4 pence of augmentation; also the said farms to be doubled on the entry of heirs and assigns; with precept of sasine directed to Robert Maxwell in Mureicht and John Glendoning of Drumrasch. Witnesses, Sir Wil. Edyar, chaplain, Davide Welsche. At the place of Lynclowden, 29 Aug., 1569].

Also another charter of the said Robert Dowglas [by which, with consent of the said prebendaries, for 100 marks paid for the repair of his church, he has granted at feu farm to John Maxwell of Conhaith and Jonet Riddik his wife 3 mercats of the lands Blakeyrne of ancient extent, between Balgreddan and Laichis on the south, Chapell-eirne on the west, Garrentoun on the north, Drumjarge on the east, in his barony of Corsmichaell, stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht: to be held by the said John and Jonet and by either surviving the other in joint infeudation, and the heirs begotten between them, failing whom, by the nearer heirs of the said John and his assigns, of the said provost; to be paid yearly £6 13s 4d, 10 shillings the lammes maill, 24 poultry, 40 crelis of glebe, 2 bolls of oat flour, multure and measure of Nyth, with areagies, careagies, and other due services, and in augmentation of rental 6 shillings 8 pence, also feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs, and 3 cuttings to be presented at the principal courts in the said barony. Moreover the said Robert has bound himself and his successors to pay the said 100 marks before they were heard for the reduction of this infeofment. At the said College. Aug. 1562].

18th of James VI. At Halyruidhous. 15 May, 1585.

The King has confirmed a charter made by Master Robert Douglas, provost of Linclouden, with the consent of the prebendaries of the same [by which he granted at feu farm to the late John Maxwell of Conhayth, father of John Maxwell then of Conhayth, grandson and heir of the late Robert Maxwell of Conhayth to his grandfather, his heirs and assigns 7 acres of the lands beyond the bridge of Cargane, bordering on the King's road, from the said bridge to the Red Cross on the north, and his lands of Carruchane on the west and south, with the tenement and garden with the close of lands in the town of Traqueir

occupied by Thomas Richie in Traqueir, between the lands of Thomas Watsoun and of the late George Hareis of Terrauchtie, in the barony of Drumsleit, stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht. To be paid yearly to the said provost 18 pence with multure, and homage as often as required, and feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs and assigns; also to be paid 6 pence in augmentation of rental. At the College of Linclouden, 13 Sept., 1559].

20th of James VI. At Halyruidhous, 12th May, 1587.

The King has confirmed the charter of Master Robert Dowglas, provost of Linclowden [by which, with the consent of the prebendaries of the same, he has granted in feu farm to Katherine and Nicholas Maxwell, daughters and joint heirs of the late John Maxwell of Litil Bar, to be divided equally between them and their heirs and assigns the croft called the Peirtrie-croft, amounting to 3 roods, belonging formerly to the said John, between Blakis-croft and the lands of the late Robert Roresoun, in the parish of Traqueir, in the barony of Drumsleet, stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht; to be paid yearly to the said provost, &c., 5 shillings, also the feu farm to be doubled at each entry, with precept of sasine. Witnesses, Davide Welsche, Jo. Brounfeild, Jo. Johnstoun, servants of the said provost. At Linclowden, 17 Sept., 1581.]

21st of James VI. At Halyrudhous, 2 April, 1588.

The King has granted and for good service given again to James Dowglas of Pinyearie, his heirs and assigns whomsoever $2\frac{1}{2}$ mercats of the lands of Fuffok, 5 mercats of Ermalmerie, 5 mercats of Auchendole, 5 mercats of Largneane, $2\frac{1}{2}$ mercats of Ernefillane, 5 mercats of Calgruff, 5 mercats of Trodell, 5 mercats of Airdis, 5 mercats of Mollance, 5 mercats mercats of Glengopok, in the stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht; the church lands of Grenelaw with the Rane peillis and the bondawarkis of the whole barony of Corsmichaell and the due services of the same, in the barony of Corsmichaell, stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht; with fortalicies, manors, mills, woods, fisheries, tenants, &c.; also 6 mercats of the church lands of Linclouden with manor and woods, 6 mercats of Crochane, the mill of Staikfurd with the mill lands, the mill of Terrauchtie with the mill lands, the meadow of Cluny in the barony of Drumsleit,

stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht; 5 mercats of Ernisbie, 10 mercats of Chapelerne, in the barony of Corsmichael, stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht, with fortalicies, &c., which formerly belonged to the said provostship, and the superiority of which, as far as the services of the barony of Corsmichaell, stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht, with fortalices, &c., which formerly belonged to the said provostship, and the superiority of which, as far as the services of the barony of Corsmichaell, John Jhonestoun, writer, the property the same James has resigned; and all of which the King has incorporated into the free barony of Corsmichaell, and ordained the manor of Grenelaw to be the principal messuage; and he has united to this barony the advocation to the rectory and vicary of the church of Glencarne, which was a common church of the bishopric of Glasgow; to be held in feu farm. To be paid for Fuffok, &c., as far as Glengopok 144 marks, 5 shillings 7 pence, also £4 2s 6d on the Feast of St. Peter ad Vincula, 180 poultry, 200 the creillis of glebes, or 1 penny for each, 20 the leidis of glebes, or 3 pence for each, 12 capons or 12 pence for each, 14 bolls of oat flour of the great measure of Neth, or 20 shillings for each boll, with ariages, cariagies, drymulture, and other services as ancient farms and 5 marks of augmentation; for the said fishing 10 marks extending to 6 shillings and 8 pence of augmentation; for Grenelaw and the said peitties, &c., £60, extending to 13 shillings and 4 pence of augmentation; for the other lands, &c., 96 marks of ancient farm and 5 marks of augmentation; in all £259 18s 5d; also feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs; for the said advocation one penny of silver in the name of white farm; and because the fruits of the said provostship belonged to Master Robert Dowglas, the provost and usufractuary of the same and to William Dowglas, younger of Drumlanrig, his nominated successor to the said provostship and to either of them surviving the other, for their life, it is provided that payment to the King shall begin at the term nearest following the day of the death of either of the said Robert and William surviving the other.

21st of James VI. At Halyruidhous, 2 Ap., 1588.

The King has granted to James Dowglas of Pingyearie, his heirs and assigns whomsoever 5 mercats of the lands of little Dryburgh, 5 mercats of Drumjarg, 5 mercats of Ernephillane, 5

mercats of Ernecraig, 5 mercats of Blairony, 5 mercats of Chapmantoun, 5 mercats of Blakerne, 5 mercats Erneneiny, 5 mercats of Culnotrie, the grain mill of Corsmichaell, 5 mercats of Glarrantoun, and 2½ mercats of Blakpark, in the barony of Corsmichaell, stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht, 15 solidats of Staikfurde, 40 solidats of Newtoun, a mercat of Cluny of Skellingholme, 6 mercats of Terrauchtie, 6 mercats of Drumganis, 5 mercats of Troqueir, a mercat of Stotholme, 5 mercats of Nunland, 5 mercats of Crufstanes, 6 mercats of Holme, 20 solidats of Marieholme, 4 mercats of Nunholme, in the barony of Drumsleit, stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht; with the castles, manors, mills, woods, fishings, tenants, tenancies, feu farms, &c., which belonging formerly to the provostship of Linclouden, and specially excepted in the annexation of the church lands to the Crown, Master Robert Dowglas, provost of Linclouden, and the prebendaries of the same have resigned in favour of the said James, the feu farms, services, &c., being reserved to the said Robert and William Dowglas, younger of Drumlanrig, successor nominated to the said provostship, and to either of them surviving the other. Moreover the King has wished that they should hold their lands at feu farm of the said James, and he has released the said lands from the said provostship, and has wished that they should not be taxed with the church estate, but with the baronies and temporal lordships; from which taxes each feu farmer and hereditary tenant should pay his share for the relief of the said James, and he has wished that one sasine to be taken at Litill Dryburgh, should stand for all. To be paid 100 marks of white farm.

24th of James VI. At Falkland, 13 Aug., 1590.

The King has granted at feu farm to David Welsche, servant of the collector general Master Robert Douglas, provost of Linclouden, and to his heirs and assigns, the portion of land called the Grene, with the houses, bakehouse, and brewery, the malthous, amounting to 2 acres or thereabout, lying at the gate of the monastery of Sweithart, called New Abbey, between the limits specified, with the onset, called Malie-Brownis onset and 20 the daywerkis of peets of feu farm of the lands of Barelay being excepted, with the barn outside the lower gate at the south side of the same (except the corn mill, the house, the Muleturis

hous, with the houses formerly named Willie-Leitches-hous, belonging to John Broun of Lawndis, and the bakehouse and garden under the hill, the Bray, with the houses upon the Grene belonging to John M'Cartnay), which formerly were part of the patrimony of the said monastery. To be paid yearly £4; also the feu farm to be doubled on entry of heirs.

24th of James VI. At Edinburgh, 2nd July, 1591.

The King, with the consent, etc., has granted in feu farm to John Johnestoun, his heirs and assigns, the tenement of land with the garden at the head of the town of Lincluden, on the west side of the same, inhabited by William M'Allan, with 8 acres of the church lands of Lincluden, lying near them on the north, and an acre in the Beircroft of the said church lands within the specified limits, with the day-wark of the meadow yearly in the Chairtour-land-meadow, with certain glebes, the *peitis* of the said church lands at their own hearth, 8 herds of animals, the *soums of guidis* in grass and common pasture of Linclouden in the parish of Toreglis, regality of Linclouden, stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht, custom or toll, the brig-custume, in all places in the territory of the burgh of Drumfreis, to be levied on persons going to the same or going from it, which tenement, etc., were formerly part of the temporality of the provost of Linclouden, and which custom formerely belonged to the Minor Friars of Drumfreis. To be paid yearly for the tenement, etc., 20 shillings and 3 shillings and 4 pence of augmentation, also grain growing there to be carried to the mill of Staikfuird to be ground, the 24th grain to be paid for grinding; for the brig-custume of Drumfreis 10 marks and 3 shillings and 4 pence of augmentation; also the feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs.

32nd of James VI. At Halierindhous, 27 Apr., 1599.

The King has granted at feu farm to Katherine Edyar, widow of William Cunynghame in Linclouden, in lifelong rent, and to George Cunynghame their son, his heirs and assigns whomsoever, hereditarily, 10 solidats of the lands of ancient extent of Mariholme, 4 acres contiguous in a croft, between the crofts of the late Paul Cunynghame and Andrew Thomesoun, the Erisgait and old fosse thence to the old lake, in the barony of Drumsleit, provostship of Linclouden, stewartry of Kirkcud-

brycht; the tofts, crofts, tenements and gardens lying contiguous near the outer gate within the enclosure of the Collegiate Church of Linclouden on the west side, with the grass of two herds of animals and of one horse in the pasture between the Grange of Lincluden, and with licence of the *glebarum in labium* and the *spreid eird* for the support of the tenants in the said tenements in the said barony in the lordship of Linclouden, county of Dumfreis, which formerly belonged to the provostship of Linclouden. To be paid for Mariholme 28 shillings with the other areages and careages and usual services, the multures and mills being reserved to the King, for the said 4 acres 13 shillings and 4 pence; for the others 10 shillings; also 2 shillings and 4 pence of new augmentation; in all 53 shillings and 4 pence, and feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs.

40th of James VI. At Edinburgh, 9 Ap., 1607.

The King has granted at feu farm and quit claimed to David Morrin, son and heir of the late Robert Morrin in Bischeopforrest, his heirs and assigns whomsoever, 25 solidats of the lands of ancient extent of Mid-Dargavell, with the mosses and meadows which belonged to him by the disposition of David Scott of Dargavell, in the parish and county of Drumfreis; 8 shillings and 9 pence of 40 solidats of Dempstertoun and 7 shillings and 6 pence of 40 solidats of Hidder Barschevalla, which belonged to the said David Morrin, in the parish of Dunscoir, county of Drumfreis, which formerly belonged to the Abbey of Melros; also 3 roods of the lands in the Bankis of Troqueir, between the lands of Thomas Hanyng, burgess of Drumfreis and the water of Nith, the holding of land with garden on the north of Plattercroft and Quarrelcroft at the end of the bridge of Drumfreis; a rood of land with garden and the barnested at the south end of Plattercroftland, Quarrelcroft in the parish of Troquair, county of Drumfreis, which formerly belonged to the provost of Lincluden and belonged to David Morrin by the disposition of Harbert Hunter in Haliewode; also a part of the land called Mosumlyeochen with houses and gardens, $1\frac{1}{2}$ roods with houses on the south of the road from Cloudenbriggs to the Abbey of Haliewod, between the lands of Sir William Maxwell of Clouden and Harbert Edyear, in the parish of Haliewod, county of Dumfreis, which formerly belonged to the Abbey of Haliewode, and be-

longed to David Morrin by the disposition of Harbert Huntar; to be paid for Mid-Dargavell 50 shillings, for the lands in Dunscoir 33 shillings, for the lands in Troquair 5 shillings, and for the lands in Haliewode 3 shillings, and 3 shillings of augmentation; in all £4 4s 0d; and the other duties and services usual; also feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs and assigns to the above written.

41st of James VI. At Edinburgh, 3 Nov., 1607.

The King has let at feu farm and quit claimed to Adair Cunynghame, advocate, his heirs and assigns whomsoever, the croft, the Plattercroft or Quarrelcroft, formerly occupied by the late Laurence Greir, afterwards by the late Thomas M'Brayr, amounting to 8 acres or thereabout, with hills, the brayis, heaths, willows, quarries, houses, and the hous-steidis and pieces of garden belonging to them near the west end of the bridge of Drumfreis, between the King's road to the church of Troqueir, the water of Nyth and the lands occupied by James Pane, called of Bilbo in Troqueir, in the parish of Troqueir, regality of Linclowden, stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht, 3 roods of the lands in the Bankis of Troqueir between the lands occupied by Thomas Hanyng, the said road and water, which formerly belonged to the provost of Linclowden. To be paid 13 shillings and 4 pence and 8 pence of augmentation; also farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs and assigns to the above said.

45th of James VI. At Edinburgh, 19 Dec., 1611.

The King has granted and given again to Sir Robert Gorden of Lochinvar, knight, and to John Murray, one of the gentlemen of his inner bed-chamber, equally between them and to their heirs and assigns whomsoever, the lands and barony of Crocemichaell and the salmon fishing in the water of Neth, belonging to the provostship of Linclowden, the church lands, the Maynis of Grenelaw, with the *cainc-peittis* and bondayworkis and all the due services of the said barony, with the patronage of the rectorial and vicarial parish church of Glencarne; 6 mercats of the Maynis of Linclowden, with the manor and meadow; 6 mercats of the lands of Crochane, the mill of Staikfurde with its lands, the mill of Terrachtie with its, etc., which formerly belonged to James Douglas of Pinyearie and by virtue of a contract of marriage

between John Lord Maxwell with the consent of his curator and friends on the one side and the late Master Robert Douglas, provost of Lincluden, and the said James here designated of Baitfurde on the other side, dated at Greenlaw, 3 Ap., 1603, registered in the books of the Council, 26 May, 1609, for a marriage between William Douglas, formerly heir aparent of Baitfurde, grandson of the said Robert and oldest lawful son of the said James, and Lady Agnes Maxwell, full sister of the said Lord, the said Robert as freeholder and the said James as feu farmer and feuar of the above said, bound themselves to infief the said William, his heirs and assigns without reversion in all the temporal lands and others of the lordship and provostship of Lincluden, in the stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht, which the said James held in feu farm of the King; the conditions of which contract in favour of the said William have come to the King on account of the outlaury of the said William designated of Lincluden and Greenlaw, for certain crimes of which he was convicted 6 Sep. 1610; and the King had granted by letters under the Privy Seal dated at Roistoun 8 Apr. 1611, to the said Sir Robert Gordon and John Murray his right by reason of the said outlawry, and the said James Douglas of Pinyearie, otherwise Baitfuird, for completion of the said contract and for sums of money paid to him, has resigned the above said through a procurator, dated at Edinburgh 28 May, 1611.

51st of James VI. At Edinburgh, 2 Dec., 1617.

The King has granted at feu farm to James Dowie, writer, inhabitant of the burgh of Edinburgh, to his heirs and assigns whomsoever, the house and garden formerly belonging to the late David Welsche, sacristan of the Collegiate Church of Lincluden, then possessed by the said James as sacristan of the same; the house and garden formerly belonging to Master David Gibsoun, son of the late Master Henry Gibsoun, commissary of Glasgow, Hugh and James Gibsoun his brothers, prebendaries of the said church, then possessed by — Thomsoune, son of John Thomsoun of Glasgow, prebendary of the said church; the house and garden formerly belonging to the late David Welsche, prebendary of the said church, then possessed by James Hairstanes, prebendary of the same; the house and garden formerly belonging to the late John M'Gie and before him to the late

William Tailyeour, as prebendaries of the said church, then possessed by Adam Cunnynghame, prebendary of the same; the house and garden belonging to John Halyday, prebendary of the said church; the house and garden, formerly belonging to the late Sir John Mortoun, prebendary of the said church, then possessed by George Dowye, prebendary of the same; the house and garden formerly belonging to the late James Dowye and before him to the late Sir Mark Carutheris and then to John Dowye as prebendary of the said church; the house and garden formerly belonging to the late Sir John Lauder and afterwards to Robert Lauder, brother's son of the said John, as prebendaries of the said church, then possessed by Umphrey Dowye prebendary of the same, which formerly belonged to the sacristan and prebendaries of Linclouden, respectively. To be paid for each of the said houses, etc., 3 shillings and 4 pence and 8 pence of augmentation; in all 32 shillings; and double feu farm on entry of heirs.

Note.—Master James Lindsay, Provost of Lincluden in 1463, was Keeper of King James III.'s Private Seal.

Among the last of the chapter of Lincluden before the Act of Annexation were Sir William Edyar, sacristan and the following Prebendaries, Sir John Baty, David Welsche, John M'Ghie, William Tailyeour, Sir John Mortoun, James Dowie, Sir Mark Carutheris, Sir John Laudar. Clergymen were called Sir, when we should say Rev. David Welsche was afterwards Sacristan, and among the prebendaries were David, Hugh and James Gibsoun, brothers, James Hairstanes, Adam Cunnynghame, John Halyday, George Dowye, John Dowie, Robert Lauder, Umphey Dowye. I do not know whether these were priests or not.

John Bryce was the name of the last Roman vicar of Dumfries.

A.D. 1585. Acta Parliamentorum Jacobi VI.

Ratification of the Provestrie of Lynclouden to William Douglas, our soverane Lord with avise of his three estaitis of Parliament ratefeis apprevis and for his hienes and his successouris perpetuallie confermis the gift and provision maid to William Douglas sone lauchfull to —— Douglas of Drumlanrig of the benefice or prebendarie callit the Provestrie of Lynclowden lyand within the dioces of —— and all profeittis mailles fermis

deiviteis and emolimentis pertening thairto for all the dayes of his lyftyme, reservand alwayis the fruictes thairof to Mr Robert Douglas lait Provest of the said Provestrie as the said gift and provisioun proportis and forder our said soverane lord with avis foirsaid declairis decernis and ordanis that the said provisioun salbe of fuill strenth and force to the said William for bruiking of the said Provestrie fruictis mailles fermis and dewateis thairof in maner foirsaid salbe of full strenth and force to the said Robert for bruiking of the samyn during his lyftyme notwithstanding quhatsumevir constitutionis and actis of parliament maid of befoir with the quhilkis his hienes with advis foirsaid hes dispensit and dispensis be ther putis.

NOTES ON THE BRITISH STARLING. By Mr R. SERVICE, M.B.O.U.

The starling has been a prime favourite of mine for a long period. I think it started in my earlier schooldays, when this particular bird was one of the great prizes of the schoolboys who were collecting eggs. At that time they had not above two, or perhaps three, nesting sites in the whole of the wide district around Dumfries and Maxwelltown. These poor birds must have had a very hard time, because every egg they laid year after year was rigorously taken, and it is within my own knowledge that one or two at least of these birds must have laid in the course of a season three or four dozen eggs, all of which were taken for collection purposes. They might find yet in some of the older collections some few specimens still labelled with names of these old and long-forgotten sites. That was the period about 1860, 1862, and 1863, and previous to that time the bird was almost unknown here. Some of the old men whom I have spoken to used to tell me in great detail how they first found a starling's nest, and what a prize it was to them. I remember how my old friend, Mr John Maxwell, who was long an honoured and valued member of this society, first found a pair of starlings breeding at the end of a farmhouse in Irongray. The young birds were taken, and Mr Maxwell used to tell me that his birds were the envy of all the bird-catching fraternity throughout the district. All over the country the starlings afterwards became so exceedingly numerous that nobody cared to have them, and they were a

decided slump on the market. Mr Thomson, a well-known naturalist at Kirkcudbright, one of the best self-taught naturalists I ever knew, told me that in 1848 the starling first came and colonised a district round Kirkcudbright, after having been found two or three years previously in solitary specimens at the Ross lighthouse, where they had killed themselves during the spring migration. Mr Thomson had a very strong belief that that was the first of the approaching colonies. Another instance of the settlement of the starlings in this district was the fact that even to this day they found a row of spikes put in at distinct intervals to form steps up one side of Lincluden Abbey. They were put in about the end of the thirties by a man whom he used to know, a Mr Mackenzie, who, while an apprentice, had got these spikes made, and paid the large sum of twopence each for them, to form a ladder up to the starling's nest. Not long after I began to know the starling came here in pretty large flocks. One might see twenty or thirty along the meadows and banks of the river Nith during the autumn months, but very rarely indeed did any of these stay to nest. They passed on, not to be seen again until the autumn. It was very interesting, and a great fascination to me to notice how year after year these birds increased in number. Strange to say, at that time it was the spring migration that they were most numerous. At that time they never saw these huge flocks of starlings that now came along on the September and October days. It was familiar to most of them how phenomenally rapidly the starlings increased, and this was assisted, no doubt, by the large number of boxes which were put up for them. Even yet one could see a few of these old starling boxes still remaining, having braved the storms of many winters, and still occupied. I know of no bird that had such a habit of remaining in its old homestead. It was almost impossible to drive them away. Further on again, they found that nesting sites for starlings got exceedingly scarce, and it was rather interesting to notice how they took advantage of any ordinary natural sites for nesting. It was quite a common experience now for anyone to find starlings' nests in large numbers in thick shrubs. With that curious variation in having used shrubs and evergreens they have found out that the ordinary woven-in nest was not needed, and to economise materials they made an open flat nest in the same way as the blackbird or the thrush. There was no other British bird

that I know of that showed such a large amount of brain power as the starling. This was not even excluding the ordinary rook, which was a very wise bird in its way. Everyone of them must have noticed when the starlings are foraging in the fields along with rooks, lapwings, thrushes, etc., how quickly the starling can take alarm and rise at almost anything that might disturb them. Half-a-minute later the rooks and the others get up, but meanwhile the starlings had found out that the alarm was needless, and down they went, long before the rooks had settled down where they were before, showing an acuteness of intellect which was most admirable. Along with this great increase of starlings there was a great amount of variability setting in. This was not born of any of our native British starlings, because along the east coast of Great Britain the great majority of starlings show the characteristics of the continental and western Asiatic breed.

Mr Service then showed from a number of stuffed specimens of the bird the differences in plumage, and said that one could trace from the plumage how many continental birds were coming here and how many home-bred birds might be amongst them. It was a very common observation that one male and two females would have two nests, each female having one nest, and the male watching over them and feeding the young ones indiscriminately. He attributed this to the over-population of the starling tribe. There were not sufficient males to go round, and the bird was such an energetic one that it did not see the good of wasting a season because it could not get a male to itself. The young birds went off on the migration just as soon as they found their wings sufficiently strong to bear them. No one could have any idea of the huge numbers in which these birds took their first flight. Later on these young ones took the first flight, and there was a pretty long interval of two or three weeks before the others appeared. When September and October came the flights of starlings that gathered along the meadow lands were enormous, and there was nothing more fascinating than to watch flocks of starlings gathering together and preparing for migration. At that time they showed a strong tendency to rise in the air, and when dusk set in you saw these birds circuling wider and wider and closer together until you lost sight of them. No doubt they were high up in the air, and looking for a current of air that would least impede their flight to the continent, and no doubt by the

morning these birds would be settled down on some of the fields and plains of the nearest continental countries. I know of no particular bird that would better repay prolonged study and observation than the common starling. There was any amount of lessons to be learned from its behaviour, and its previous history added renewed interest to the study. Anyone who would take it up and bestow a little time on it would be more than repaid for any time spent on this very interesting and very fine subject.

Some Wild or Common Fragrant Plants. By Mr S. Arnott, F.R.H.S.

In considering the common flowers which yield fragrance I have endeavoured to leave out of account many which are not at all well known, or which are outwith the reach of the ordinary member of our Society. It has been considered better also to name in addition to the really fragrant plants those which have smells which come more properly under the name of "odours." First we come to the common Yarrow, Achillea Millefolium, which, as is well known, has odorous leaves. Few are aware, however, of the fact that the roots are also gifted with an aromatic fragrance. In the Alliums, in which are included the Onion, Garlic, Chives, and others of the race, we have a class of plants whose odour is obnoxious to many, and it is rather singular that we find people who dislike the odour but are fond of the Onion itself. Some of these plants are extremely pronounced in their odours, but in others these are hardly perceptible. It may be noted that many of the Garlics have rather fragrant flowers, and that it is frequently only the foliage and bulbs which are offensive in their odour. One sees but seldom now the Chamomile, Anthemis nobilis, whose daisy-like flowers are used medicinally, and whose leaves and flowers are strongly aromatic. The Sweet Vernal Grass, Anthoxanthum odoratum, is the grass which is said to give its distinctive fragrance to the hay, which is such a valuable farm product in our country. It is not generally known, however, that the essential oil of this grass has been employed for perfuming the cheap tobaccos. Everyone is familiar with Southernwood, or Old Man, also known as Lad's Love. Artemisia abrotanum, as it is called, is not the only species of

Artemisia which is fragrant, and all of the genus known to me have more or less of this virtue. It varies greatly, and among the species are two or three with rather a camphor-like fragrance or odour. The Woodroof, or Asperula odorata, is nother common plant with a delicate aromatic fragrance, and much used at one time among cut flowers, and placed in bags. Its flowers infused in wine afford a fragrant liquor in Germany. Everyone knows the fragrance of the Balm, Melissa officinalis, which it is unnecessary to dwell upon. It is noticeable, however, that the leaves are less fragrant after the flowers open, and that the variegated-leaved variety is less odorous than the self-green one. The Wood Hyacinth, Scilla festalis or nutans, has sweet-scented flowers, but is not otherwise fragrant. Not many people have observed the odour of the Box, Buxus sempervirens, which has so attracted the attention of Oliver Wendell Holmes that he spoke of it as "breathing the fragrance of eternity." The Carnation is well known as a fragrant flower, and its ally the Pink shares this virtue. The odours of these flowers vary greatly, from a distinct Clove scent to a softer and more delicate fragrance. It is rather curious that many of the modern Carnations seem to be deficient in fragrance. Many of the wild Dianthuses, or Pinks, have little or no scent, but the Maiden Pink, which is wild in one or two places in Scotland, has a delicate odour, which gave rise to the line "The Maiden Pink, of odour faint." In the genus Cheiranthus or Wallflower we have a number of plants with sweet odour. The best known of these, of course, is Cheiranthus Cheiri, the common Wallflower, which again varies much in its fragrance. The old dark-coloured Wallflowers have the strongest odours, and the varieties with purplish flowers seem to have the least of this perfume. The Chrysanthemums are almost all sweet-scented, the odour being more or less aromatic, this being specially noticeable in the foliage of the garden Chrysanthemums so popular in winter. It is, however, present in the annuals, and in such species as C. maximum, although in some it is rather unpleasant. The Hawthorn is ever associated with its fragrance, although this is rather overpowering when the flowers are in the dwelling, especially when passing off. I have not had an opportunity of studying the fragrance of any of the genus but our common one, Cratægus Oxyacantha. In Fennel, Foeniculum officinale, we have another strongly aromatic plant in all its parts.

Then not everyone is aware that the leaves of the Strawberry give off a subtle but delicious fragrance when they are passing into decay. On a sunny morning after a sharp night's frost this will be readily perceived in the garden or on the banks where the wild strawberry grows. The little Ground Ivy, or Glechoma hederacea, is a small aromatic plant whose leaves were at one time put in ale to give it an aromatic flavour, hence probably its name of Alehoof from its use and the form of its leaves. The Heliotrope, or Cherry Pie, Heliotropium peruvianum, is too well known to require any further notice of its perfume, but it may be mentioned that it derives its popular name from the fact that it was employed to give a flavour to cherry pies and other products of the cook and the confectioner. The Sweet Rocket, Hesperis matronalis, is an old garden flower long noted for its fragrance, and everyone knows the perfume of our common Honeysuckle, Lonicera Periclymenum. It is too overpowering at times for many of us. Then the Candytuft, or Iberis, is well-known as fragrant, although the perennial species are less gifted with this than the annual. Among the Irises we have several with fragrant flowers, but it is to those which have rhizomatous root-stocks that we owe the perfume produced by the dried rhizomes which yield the orris or violet perfume forming the basis of dry powders for giving a violet scent to sachets, etc. In the Jasmines we have several plants which yield a delicious fragrance. This is most perceptible in the summer-flowering Jasminum officinale, the Sweet Jasmine, which is said to be employed by Eastern women to scent the hair and skin by rolling the flowers in the hair at night. Whatever may be the case now, it was understood some years ago that the skill of the chemist had not been able to produce this perfume by any other way than from this plant itself. The crushed leaves of the Walnut, Juglans regia, are liked by those who know the fragrance they exhale, but few people are acquainted with it. I may here refer to the aromatic perfume of the Juniper and other coniferous trees. Few lack this, and its beneficial effects are well known. Several ferns are aromatic or sweet-scented, among the best being the Lastreas; and Lastrea oreopteris has acquired the name of "Sweet Mountain Fern" from this virtue. Among the Peas that with the most pronounced perfume is, of course, Lathyrus odoratus, the sweet Pea. Few of the perennial peas are gifted with this fragrance, but it is to

be hoped that the hybridiser may succeed in wedding the two natures and giving to their progeny the fragrance of the present popular favourite. The various Laurels, allied to our common Cherry, are well-known sweet-scented shrubs. Entomologists are well acquainted with the prussic acid derived from the leaves of the cherry laurel, Cerasus Lauro-cerasus. The Sweet Bay, Laurus nobilis, is much used for flavouring such diverse things as sardines, figs, and confectionery. Lavender, Lavandula spica or vera, is so well known as a fragrant plant as merely to require mention. It is a valuable commercial plant in many places. The Lilac will readily occur to many as fragrant in the extreme. Lilies give us many flowers with distinct fragrance, although that of some is too pronounced, especially indoors.

Then the Lily of the Valley, Convallaria majalis, is a favourite with all for its beauty and its fragrance. In the night-scented stock, Mathiola bicornis, we have a little known annual whose sole merit is its delicious fragrance towards evening. The Mints, or Menthas, afford us a variety of plants with a distinct aromatic odour. Some of these are very strongly perfumed. With them, although the scent is of a different character, may be mentioned the Thymes, or Thymuses, which give their distinct fragrance in a varied class of perfumes. In the Resedas we have several native and other plants of sweet perfume, but the common Mignonette of gardens, Reseda odorata, is the gem among the genus. The most strongly scented of the Mimuluses is our common musk, Mimulus moschatus, but the large flowered one so much used in gardens and known as Harrison's musk, is sadly lacking in the odour given by the small flowered one. The Sweet Gale or Bog Myrtle, Myrica Gale, is a common wilding so well known for its fragrance as to require little mention. In the same connection we may mention Myrrhis odorata, the Sweet Cicely. As a house plant the Myrtle, Myrtus communis, is well known as most fragrant, and the Marcissus, or Daffodil, in its various sections, is almost always distinctly fragrant, although the Jonquils and the Tazettas are the most sweetly perfumed. Pelargoniums and Erodiums are nearly always fragrant, and the former, of course, include the Scented-leaved "Geraniums" of gardens, which vary wonderfully in the nature of their perfume. Among the Heron's Bills, or Erodiums, we have many plants of aromatic odours. The Mock Orange,

or Philadeplhus, has flowers with the perfume of orange blossoms, hence the name of Mock Orange. It is said that the leaves have a flavour like that of the cucumber, but I have never tested this for myself. Everyone here is familiar with the fragrance of the Primrose, and the genus Primula has many flowers of different degrees of this virtue. Our wild Cowslips and Oxslips share with the common Primrose this fragrance, but those who cultivate other Primulas would do well to test and record those which have and those which do not possess this bounty in their blossoms. The perfume of the Rose is one of its greatest charms, and a scentless Rose is a poor thing indeed, however great may be the outward beauty of the bloom. The Rosemary, Rosmarinus officinalis, is to be seen in some gardens in our district, and its aromatic odour is familiar to all who have ever met with this shrub. The common Elder, Sambucus nigra, has leaves which have a strong but disagreeable odour. This is said to keep away flies, and I read recently that leaves put in the runs of moles drove away these troublesome creatures. The flowers are employed for making Elder-flower water for flavouring ices, etc. The common Meadow Sweet, Spiræa Ulmaria, has strongly scented flowers, said to be dangerous in the dwelling in quantity. The fragrant leaves have quite a different odour from that of the flowers. Solidagos, or Golden Rods, are generally more or less fragrant, and attract flies in considerable numbers; as also do the Silenes, S. noctiflora being a veritable fly-trap during the night. The Tanacetum, or Tansy, has a contrary effect on flies, and has been used in rooms to drive them from the house. The common Valerian, Valeriana officinalis, has fragrant roots, and attracts cats when dried. It is said to be used by ratcatchers to entice these vermin to their traps. Many other flowers and plants might be named, but those I have mentioned, with the Violet, with which I now close, will be sufficient to draw your attention to a subject of considerable interest. The Viola, or Violet, including many of the Pansies and Viola species, gives us many sweet scented flowers. That "fragrance which is the song of flowers" is one of the most divine of gifts possessed by the flowers, and I can only regret that lack of time has prevented me from further discussing a subject of importance in many ways, which also induces us to think more and more of the mysteries which present themselves daily in our study of our flowers and plants.

4th February, 1910.

Chairman—Provost JAMES LENNOX, F.R.S.(Scot.), V.P.

It was agreed that the Society record its deep regret at the death of Mr J. R. Wilson, Sanquhar, whose death took place somewhat suddenly on Thursday afternoon, at the age of 73 years.

"Mr James Robert Wilson, solicitor and notary public, Sanquhar, was one of the best known legal practitioners in the South of Scotland, and was a familiar figure in Dumfries. For many years he acted as agent of the Royal Bank of Scotland, and retired on pension in 1905. At the time of his death he held the offices as Clerk to the Thornhill District Committee of Dumfries County Council, Clerk to Kirkconnel and Durisdeer School Boards, Secretary of the Sanquhar District Savings Bank, Secretary and Treasurer of the Sanquhar Water Company, Limited, Secretary and Treasurer of the Sanquhar Public Halls Company, Limited, and Secretary and Treasurer of Sanquhar Lodging-house Company, Limited. Mr Wilson had also extensive agencies for several Insurance Companies, and in addition to Sanquhar legal practice he was senior partner of the firm of Messrs James R. & R. Wilson, Thornhill.

"A devoted member of the Church of Scotland, Mr Wilson held office in Sanquhar Parish as elder and session clerk. For a long period he acted in the capacity of secretary of the Upper Nithsdale (Thornhill) Agricultural Society with great efficiency. Mr Wilson was well known as an authority on antiquarian subjects, and had a valuable collection of antiquities, including some pertaining to our National Bard, of whom he was a great admirer. He was secretary of the Upper Nithsdale Burns Club (Sanquhar), but his familiar figure was missed from among those present at the annual celebration of the Poet's anniversary in the Commercial Inn, Sanquhar, on Tuesday evening. Mr Wilson was of a literary bent, his writings dealing chiefly with antiquities and natural history. He had also a wonderful local knowledge, and in a great measure assisted the late Mr James Brown in the compilation of his 'History of Sanquhar.'

"Mr Wilson held many honorary public offices, and was chairman of Sanquhar School Board until last year, when he

resigned. The deceased had a splendid practical knowledge of educational matters. An ardent Freemason, he was in on small way responsible for the revival of the local body (Lodge Sanquhar Kilwinning, No. 174), which had a great many years previous fallen into abeyance. He was an enthusiastic curler and bowler, and skipped not a few rinks to victory, annexing a large number of trophies at these pastimes."—Extracted from the "Dumfries and Galloway Courier and Herald," January 29th, 1910.

The Ruthwell Cross and the Story it has to Tell. By Rev. J. L. Dinwiddie, M.A., Minister of Ruthwell.

Before proceeding to enquire as to the character and contents of the story which the Runic monument at Ruthwell has to tell us, it may be well to make ourselves acquainted with the few salient facts relating to the vicissitudes through which the Cross has passed, as these have been preserved to us in the ecclesiastical history of the parish in which it is situated. There are four dates of special interest to us in this connection. The first of these is the year 1642, when the General Assembly of the Scottish Kirk—which met that year in St Andrews—passed an "Act anent Idolatrous Monuments in Ruthwall." This Act was not printed, and its exact terms are unknown. The title only remains. But this is sufficient to shew that in it reference was made to an earlier Act, which had, indeed, been passed two years previously. In 1640 the General Assembly, convened at Aberdeen, had passed an "Act anent the demolishing of Idolatrous Monuments," which is of sufficient interest, and that of a quaint and peculiar kind, to warrant its being quoted in full. It was in the following terms: —"Forasmuch as the Assembly is informed that in divers places of this kingdome, and specially in the North parts of the same, many Idolatrous Monuments, erected and made for Religious worship, are yet extant, such as Crucifixes, Images of Christ, Mary, and Saints departed, ordains the saids monuments to be taken down, demolished, and destroyed, and that with all convenient diligence: and that the care of this work shall be incumbent to the Presbyteries and Provinciall Assemblies within this Kingdome, and their Commissioners to report their diligence herein to the next General Assembly." In obedience to these

Acts the Ruthwell Cross, which at that time stood within the walls of the Parish Kirk, as it does to-day, was thrown down during the ecclesiastical troubles of Charles the First's reign, in 1642, or soon afterwards.

The Rev. Gavin Young.

The parish minister of that day was Mr Gavin Young. The patron of the living was the Earl of Annandale, a remote ancestor of the present lord of the manor, the Earl of Mansfield. Neither minister nor patron shewed any burning zeal to carry out the express and urgent command of the Supreme Court of the Kirk. Yet neither Earl nor parish minister dared to set such an order openly at defiance. There is good ground for believing that Mr Gavin Young did his utmost to protect this venerable monument of early Christian art from the rude and unwelcome attentions of his ecclesiastical superiors; and that he purposely forgot to obtemper the injunction of the Assembly. But the Assembly did not forget. The obnoxious order was repeated, and the minister was peremptorily instructed to carry it out *on pain of deposition from his office*. It is clear, however, that, even then, in causing the Cross to be thrown down he "kept the word of promise to the ear, and broke it to the hope." Otherwise it is impossible to understand how this priceless relic could have escaped the fate of other so-called "Idolatrous Monuments" and been irretrievably destroyed. This Mr Gavin Young, it is interesting to recall, was minister of the parish for the long period of 54 years (1617 to 1671). He continued in his first charge—Ryval or Rivel, as it was then called—notwithstanding the frequent changes of Government, both in Church and State. Whether he suited himself to the changing circumstances of the time and remained in the parish in order to protect its ancient Cross we canot tell. It is at least certain that he had little difficulty in persuading himself that it was his duty to continue, during the whole of his long life, in the charge to which his Church had, in less troublous times, appointed him. Hew Scott in his "Fasti" tells us that "being asked how he reconciled himself to live under the different forms of Church Government he quaintly observed, 'Wha wad quarrel wi' their brose for a mote in them?'"

There is another reason for which, from the point of view

of the student of vital statistics, he deserves to be remembered, inasmuch as the following lines are inscribed on his tombstone:—

"Far from our own,
Amid our own we lie;
Of our dear bairns
Thirty-and-one us by."

After the Cross had been thrown down, it was, there is every reason to believe, dealt with as tenderly by the successive ministers and parishioners as was possible under the circumstances. Its broken pieces were allowed to remain within the church. Here they happily found protection, for 130 years or more, being partially buried in the earthen or clay floor. And, strange as it may appear, there can be no question that the rough usage to which our Cross was subjected by the General Assembly has had the effect of handing it down to us in a better state of preservation than the noble Bewcastle pillar which has stood during the twelve centuries of its existence on the self same spot on which it was originally set up. The rough usage of the General Assembly has been merciful in its effects in comparison with the ravages of the weather—of rain and hail, of storm and tempest. There is no part of the carving on the English Cross which can compare in clearness, freshness, and boldness of relief, with the perfectly beautiful vine-tracery and the Runic characters upon the west side of our Cross shaft. I may be a prejudiced witness, but I strongly adhere to the opinion, which I have often expressed to visitors when studying the Cross, that this part of the sculptured work is as perfect in form and detail as when it first came from the hands of the artist twelve centuries ago.

A Protest against the Church of Rome.

It would not be by any means difficult to prove, were that necessary here, that the action of the Assembly in causing the Cross to be thrown down was largely due to a lack of reliable information with regard to its early history and the purpose for which it was first erected. For nothing can be clearer to a student of the first beginnings of Christian history in these islands than just this, that our Cross was made and raised by the monks and leaders of the Columban or Scotic Church as a protest against the attempt which the masterful might of the Church of

Rome was, even thus early, making to expel the Church of Iona and its saintly bishops from Northumbria, and to establish her undisputed supremacy over the whole realm of England. It was, we believe, the work of the Scottish and not of the Roman Church, and was, during the first centuries of its existence, a standing protest against Roman usurpation. So eminent an archæologist as the Bishop of Bristol lends the weight of his authority to this theory when he makes the bold and generous assertion that "the insular and isolated Scotic Church, before it was driven back by Wilfrid's influence to its own home, in the Western Isles, had won to Christianity by far the largest part of the land of England. The land of England must never cease to be grateful to its memory." It was, we venture to affirm, just when Colman, Bishop of Lindisfarne (who, like his predecessor, Aidan, had been sent forth from Iona), was compelled to relinquish as hopeless the task of holding his own against Wilfrid and the other Roman bishops, after the epoch-making decision of the Synod of Whitby in 664, that he and his fellow presbyters, on their journey homewards, raised the Ruthwell Cross and probably other similar "preaching crosses" which were designed to mark the consecrated spots on which the worship of God was to be conducted in its primitive simplicity and purity for many centuries to come.

Dr Duncan's Valuable Work.

The next date in the chequered history of the Cross to which our attention must be directed is the year 1823. In this year, Dr Henry Duncan, the minister of the parish, collected all the broken fragments of the original cross which he had been able to find, pieced them together with great skill and ingenuity, added a new cross beam, and re-erected the pillar in the Manse garden. In his handling of the ancient monument, from first to last, Dr Duncan gave abundant evidence of his full appreciation of its value as a precious relic of the earliest and most devout Christian art in these islands. In one respect only can the slightest exception be taken to his action in the matter. To me at least it has always seemed that the addition of the new cross beam was a mistake. It had been much better left as a tall and shapely pillar as the Bewcastle one is to-day. A period of 180 years had now elapsed since an over-

zealous General Assembly had resolved to reform the Cross out of existence; and we cannot wonder that during the time in which six generations of parishioners had come and gone certain parts of the obnoxious column had been irretrievably lost. It was in 1799 that Mr Henry Duncan had been presented to the living of Ruthwell. Although the attention of the young minister was at once arrested by the beautiful shaft, with its mysterious inscriptions and its wonderful carvings of Scripture scenes, which he discovered lying in pieces in the churchyard, it was not until nearly a quarter of a century later that he had it finally pieced together and set up in the form in which it is now preserved to us. The two pieces of the monolith of grey sandstone, twelve feet in length, and weighing several tons, which formed the largest part of the Cross, had been dragged outside when the church fabric was being provided with a new floor of flagstones, and with fixed pews. This was during the incumbency of Dr Andrew Jaffray, in 1771. These large portions were readily discovered. But the smaller fragments of dark red freestone—which had formed the upper and more slender portion of the shaft—had to be gathered together from other parts of the graveyard. Indeed, a considerable portion of the top of the Cross—including the top stone itself—was accidentally found in a grave several feet from the surface. Dr Duncan's immediate predecessors, Mr John Craig and Dr Andrew Jaffray (who was afterwards minister of Lochmaben), had, as was natural, left the Cross severely alone. In looking upon it as a relic of Popery they but reflected the prevailing sentiment of the times in which they lived. Can it be asserted with any degree of confidence that the tone and temper of public and of ecclesiastical opinion in regard to these matters had undergone any perceptible change at the commencement of last century? I fear not. That being so, it has always appeared to me a very courageous act on the part of the minister of Ruthwell of that day to stand sponsor for the maligned and contemned "idolatrous monument." In many respects Dr Henry Duncan was a man far in advance of his time, but in none, probably, more than in this. But in this year of grace we cannot fail to remember him as a great political economist, and the "Father of Savings Banks." For, as you are well aware, the first Savings Bank, started and conducted on strictly business prin-

ciples, was opened in the little parish of Ruthwell just a century ago this year—in the month of May, 1810. But, in any case, it was through Dr Duncan's instrumentality that our ancient cross was re-discovered to the world, and placed beyond the reach of further injury, except from wind and weather. Thus ended the *second act* of this strange, eventful history. An act scarcely less strange, and not less important, was soon to follow.

Runes of the Anglo-Saxons.

This was the publication, in 1840, by Mr J. M. Kemble, of the British Museum, of his epoch-making work, entitled "The Runes of the Anglo-Saxons," in which he gave, for the first time in recent centuries, the true rendering of the Runes on the Ruthwell Cross. More than one attempt had previously been made to decipher, and translate into modern English, the Runic characters, or "rune-staves" as they are more correctly called. The Cross had hitherto obstinately refused to yield up its secret or to tell its story. The Runic writing appears to have been a secret language used only for sacred purposes, which came into general use about the fifth and fell into disuse in the twelfth century. In the course of the centuries which had elapsed since that time the key with which to unlock its secrets had been completely lost. But the translation furnished by Mr Kemble, seventy years ago, has held the field from that day to this. No scholar now entertains a doubt as to our being in possession of the true story which the Cross has to tell. Two years later, in 1842, the same scholar published a translation into modern English of the complete poem, "The Holy Rood: A Dream," a manuscript copy of which had been accidentally brought to light in the monastery of Vercelli in Piedmont. He found that the Vercelli parchment and the Ruthwell stone had handed down the same poem, and that they contained between them almost the earliest extant specimen of our English literature, the famous "Lay of the Holy Rood," sung at the ancient Abbey of Whitby by the shepherd-poet, Caedmon.

Erected Inside the Church.

We now arrive at the latest date which it is necessary to mention in this connection. This is so recent as the month of October, 1887, when our ancient Cross once more found shelter

within the walls of the little Kirk at Ruthwell. To the Rev. James M'Farlan, my predecessor as minister of the parish, belongs, I believe, almost the whole credit of bringing about this "consummation so devoutly to be wished." The consent of the Heritors and of the Presbytery having been obtained, the necessary sum (£300) was raised through his instrumentality—His Majesty's Board of Works making a grant of £50 towards the amount; and the work was successfully carried through under his supervision. A semi-circular apse was added to the north side of the church. The Cross was safely conveyed thither, and set up again within a few feet of the spot on which it had formerly stood. Two years prior to this time Mr M'Farlan had published his admirable little monograph on "The Ruthwell Cross," of which a second edition has since been called for. From local antiquarians, and notably from members of this society, Mr M'Farlan, I am assured, met with hearty encouragement, and received cordial support and substantial aid in carrying out the beneficent and laudable work to which he had set his hand. In the same year (1887) the Ruthwell Cross and St. Ninian's Cave, Glasserton, Wigtownshire, were declared to be "ancient monuments" under the provisions of the Ancient Monuments Protection Act of 1882. At the back of the cross-chamber a brass tablet bears the following inscription:—

"The Ruthwell Cross.

"Dates from Anglo-Saxon times: Destroyed during the Conflicts which followed the Reformation: Lay in the earthen floor of this Church from 1642 to 1790: Erected in the Manse Garden in 1823: Sheltered here and declared a Monument under The Ancient Monuments Act, in 1887."

The Cross, it may be added, is 18 feet in height. The shaft is now sunk about 8 inches, so that its length as seen at present is 17 feet 4 inches. From what has been already said it will be apparent that the Ruthwell Cross was already hoary with age when it was first noticed by any historical records which are at present known to us. History, or as we may call it *external* evidence, and does not carry us much further back than two centuries and a half. From *internal* evidence, on the other hand,

we learn that the Cross was from three to four centuries old when the Norman first set foot in Britain; that it is in fact more than 1200 years since this splendid and costly monument of early Christian art first passed from the hands of the great, but unknown, artist who designed and executed its simple but eloquent sculptures of Scripture scenes and its beautiful vine-tracery, and who carved upon its sides some of the finest stanzas of Caedmon's "Lay of the Holy Rood."

A Preaching Cross.

At the time when the Cross was first set up—towards the end of the seventh century—there were few, if any, stone buildings in the country, either north or south of the Tweed. We do know of one, but one only, the primitive little church or cell which St. Ninian had built at Whithorn in the year 402, and which was called, from the colour of its walls, the "Candida Casa," or White Kirk. Almost two centuries later, in the year 597, the memorable year in which St. Columba completed his great work in Iona, and St. Augustine commenced his work at Canterbury, the Abbey in which Columba died, on his beloved Iona, was neither more nor less than "a humble kirk of clay and wattles" (styled in our neighbourhood a "clay-dabbin' "), which had been reared by his own monks thirty years before. We are farther told by the venerable Bede that Colman, the great Northumbrian Bishop, "built a church in the Isle of Lindisfarne about the year 650; but after the manner of the Scots he made it not of stone but of hewn oak, and covered it with reeds." Even the little oratory which first stood on the site of what is now the great Minster of York was "built of timber" as late as the year 630. We may take it as certain, therefore, that in such a remote and thinly-peopled district as our own must have been twelve centuries since, there was to be found no semblance of a permanent church. The Cross itself would, we doubt not, for centuries mark the consecrated spot on which service was to be held, and at which the celebration of the Sacraments would take place. The tall and noble shaft, crowned with its Celtic wheel or its Roman Cross head, was really a "preaching cross"—the church, unenclosed and roofless, but none the less sacred on that account. It marked also the hallowed spot in which, even then,

were laid in their last resting-place the bodies of those who had died in the faith of Christ, their risen and glorified Redeemer.

The Bewcastle Cross.

The Bewcastle Pillar, on the other hand, was a memorial or churchyard cross and not a preaching cross like our own. But why, it may be asked, does this memorial stone prove to be of so much value in fixing the date of the monument of which we are speaking? Simply because it has been clearly demonstrated that the two rune-inscribed shafts are the production of the same period in the history of the Church, that they may possibly be the work of the self-same artist, and that the Bewcastle Pillar having, as its Runic inscription declares, been erected to the memory of a Northumbrian King Alchfrith, the date of whose death we know, we are enabled, from the evidence thus made available, to fix approximately the date of both the Crosses.

This remarkable monument, "the fellow-pillar to the Ruthwell Cross," as Stephens calls it, stands in the churchyard at Bewcastle in the north-east part of Cumberland about ten miles from Longtown and Brampton and twelve from Gilsland. The Bishop of Bristol observes that the fifty-fifth parallel of latitude passes near the present or the original home of the three greatest monuments of the kind which we English possess; and he adds: "No other nation in Europe has such. They are the great Cross at Ruthwell, in Dumfriesshire, once Northumbrian; the great Cross at Bewcastle, in Cumberland; and Acca's Cross at Hexham." When visiting this part of Cumberland six years ago I was astonished to find such a splendid and costly work of art in such an out-of-the-way corner of the county. After a careful examination of its beautiful vine-tracery, its interlaced knot work, its mysterious chequer pattern, and its noble and dignified figure sculptures, I was forced to the conclusion that, viewed merely as a work of art, it was really finer than the Cross at Ruthwell. Still it is freely admitted even by English scholars and antiquarians that in respect of historical, literary, and religious interest the Dumfriesshire Cross far surpasses the Cumberland one.

Date of the Cross.

Without entering into more detail regarding the date of the Cross or the authorship of the poem inscribed upon it, it may suffice to state that the generally accepted date for the erection of the Bewcastle Cross is about 670, and for the Ruthwell Cross about ten years later, that is 680. The question of the authorship of the poem, "The Lay of the Holy Rood," has been a *quaestio vexata* amongst Anglo-Saxon scholars for well nigh half a century; and it is doubtful if it will ever be determined with absolute certainty. Stephens believed that he had finally set the matter at rest by discovering upon the top stone of our Cross the words "Caedmon me fawed" (Caedmon made me); these words referring, as he fondly imagined, to the stanzas in Runic characters inclosing the vine-tracery. The Bishop of Bristol, in 1889, and Professor Wilhelm Vietor of Marburg, in 1894, cast doubt upon the correctness of this transcription of the Runes upon the top stone; and their conclusions have since been confirmed by other Anglo-Saxon students. English scholars generally accept the view that Caedmon was the author of the Cross Lay, though the poet's name cannot be found upon the stone. German and American authorities, however, are fairly unanimous in ascribing the authorship to Cynewulf. One of the most eminent of them, Professor Albert Cook, of Yale University, in his learned text book, "The Dream of the Rood" (1905), arrives at the conclusion that the "Dream" is the work of Cynewulf "in the maturity of his powers, rich with experience, but before age had enfeebled his phantasy or seriously impaired his judgment." He, therefore, assumes that "the Ruthwell inscription is at least as late as the tenth century." Nevertheless it may safely be affirmed that the weight of the evidence is still in favour of the authorship of Caedmon. The monk of Whitby still holds the field, and inasmuch as this high academical discussion has now resolved itself merely into a question of verbal criticism it may be safely left to the philologists! We need not trouble ourselves with it further.

A Sermon in Stone.

No one who studies the Ruthwell Cross with any degree of care—as it has been my privilege to do for twenty years—can

doubt that from time immemorial it must have been a veritable "sermon in stone" even to those to whom the Runic alphabet was a sealed book. The scenes from the life of our Lord which are carved upon the broader faces of the pillar speak to us now with the same voice with which they spoke to our forefathers a thousand years ago. They depict to us the Christ in His simple beauty and His matchless dignity of form and manner, His head invariably encircled by the cruciform halo, His right hand usually raised in the attitude of benediction, His left hand holding the sacred scroll; at one time trampling down vice and uncleanness, as when He is seen standing on the heads of swine, at another working miracles of mercy, as when He gives sight to the man who was born blind. We pass now to the Runic inscription, of which Dr Duncan pathetically said, in 1834, "it has hitherto baffled all attempts of the learned to interpret it." The word "rune" signifies simply a "whisper," a "secret" or "something magical." "These Runic letters," observes Bishop Forrest Browne, the greatest living authority on the subject, "are decidedly Anglian Runes, differing in conspicuous respects from the typically Scandinavian Runes. . . . For myself," he continues, "I derive the Runic alphabet from the forms of Greek letters which prevailed four or five centuries before Christ. The Runic letters are little more than variants of the early Attic capitals, altered so as to make them easy to cut on the surface of wood, especially a wood that splintered." The Runes, as you know, occur on the narrower faces of the Ruthwell pillar, on the margin which encloses the beautiful vine-tracery. The inscription on the broader faces is in Latin characters and corresponds very closely with the text of the Vulgate.

Subjects Sculptured on the Cross.

The other subjects sculptured upon the Roman-lettered sides in addition to those already alluded to are:—(a) The Crucifixion. (b) The Annunciation. (c) Mary Magdalene, who brought an alabaster box of ointment, and, standing behind her Master, began to "bathe His feet with her tears and to wipe them with the hairs of her head." This, the principal panel on the south side, corresponds with that of the Christ standing on the heads of swine, the principal one one the north side. (d) The Visitation.

Mary and Elizabeth meet and embrace each other. (e) An archer taking aim. (f) Top stone. John the Evangelist and his Eagle. The words around the margin in this case are very appropriate, the opening words of the Fourth Gospel, "In principio erat verbum." Upon the north side we find upon the top stone the Runic characters which Stephens read "Caedmon me fawed," but which may as easily be "Colman me fawed," as I incline to believe. This would connect the famous Bishop of Lindisfarne with our Cross and definitely establish its claim to belong to the Celtic and not to the Roman Church. Below the new arm piece on this side we can recognise John the Baptist holding the Agnus Dei in his arms. Next we have the large panel of Christ standing on the heads of swine. Below this we have an incident from the Church history of the fourth century represented. Paul of Thebes and Antony, the famous hermit, break a loaf of bread in the desert. The Latin letters "fregerunt panem in deserto" are here specially clear and distinct. Lower still we find the Flight into Egypt represented. By the aid of the Vercelli Codex it has become possible to reproduce in the speech of our own day the precise meaning of the inscriptions originally engraved upon the Runic monument.

Translation of the Runes.

The translation here given is that of Professor Stephens. As in a dream the poet hears the Cross, the Saviour's tree, relate the story of Christ's passion:—

Girded him then
God Almighty
When he would
Step on the gallows.
'Fore all mankind,
Mindfast, fearless.
Bow me I durst not.

Rood was I reared now
Rich King heaving
The Lord of light-realms;
Lean me I durst not,
Us both they basely mocked and handled.

Was I there with blood bedabbled
Gushing grievous from his dear side
When his ghost he had uprendered.

Christ was on rood-tree
But fast, from afar
His friends hurried
To aid their hero sufferer.
Everything I saw there
Sorely was I
With sorrows harrowed.

With shafts all wounded
Down lay they him limb-weary.
O'er his lifeless head then stood they
Heavily gazing at heaven's chieftain.

This brings us to the end of the interesting and romantic record of the history of our ancient and famous Cross, which is visited and studied, during the summer and autumn months, by an increasing number of students and tourists from every quarter of the globe. To thirty generations of Scotchmen, Catholic as well as Protestant, it has delivered its simple but telling message of the life and death of Christ, the Saviour of mankind. To thirty generations more it may continue to tell the same life-giving story of Him who "made peace through the blood of His Cross." It is now recognised to be no longer the exclusive property of any one branch of the Church of Christ, but of Christianity at large. It is a unique memorial of the piety and devotion and true artistic feeling of the first great Christian age in Britain, and century after century it has unceasingly testified, through good report and ill, of the Life and the Passion of Christ.

It is right to mention for the information of those students who are at a distance from the original Cross that an excellent plaster cast was made for the Royal Scottish Museum, Edinburgh, in 1894. Copies of this were afterwards made and are now to be found in the South Kensington Museum, in the Art Galleries, Glasgow, in Dublin, in Dundee, and in the Bishop's Library at Durham.

WEATHER AND NATURAL HISTORY NOTES FOR 1909.

By Mr J. RUTHERFORD, Jardington.

January.—1909 was ushered in with 10 days of fine mild winter weather, then followed a week which was stormy and squally. On the 18th there was the highest flood on the Cluden that had been for some years. From the 18th till the end of the month the weather was mild. The wind was very variable; there was no steady continuance in one direction, only one day, recorded S. on the 5th. Temperature—Highest maximum recorded in 24 hours, in screen 4 feet above the ground, 50 deg.; lowest maximum, 34 deg.; highest minimum, 43 deg.; lowest minimum, 21 deg.; lowest on grass, 15 deg. Barometer—Highest, 30.65 in.; lowest, 29.2 in. Rainfall—Rain fell on 18 days. Total, 4.81 in.

February.—This was also a mild month; no severe frost or storms of any kind; no snow, and very little rain. It neither "fill'd the dyke with black nor white." Temperature—Highest maximum, 53 deg.; lowest, 38 deg.; highest minimum, 43 deg; lowest, 23 deg.; lowest on grass, 17 deg. Barometer—Highest, 30.6 in.; lowest, 29.5 in. Rainfall—Rain fell on 9 days. Total, 1.79 in. Birds—Heard the mavis (Turdus musicus) on the 4th.

March.—This was a typical March month, very cold and wintry. There was a little snow fell on several days with very cold winds from the N.E. and E. There was no continued hard frost, and very little after the 8th. Temperature—Highest maximum, 57 deg; lowest, 35 deg.; highest minimum, 40 deg.; lowest, 11 deg.; lowest on grass, 6 deg. Barometer—Highest, 30.3 in.; lowest, 29.2 in. Rainfall—Rain fell on 17 days. Total, 4.21 inches.

April.—The first 11 days were almost without rain, a little frost at night, and sunshine during the day. From the 12th till the end of the month was typical April weather. On the 19th the fields were looking green but not much growth. There was thunder on the 28th. Temperature—Highest maximum, 67 deg.; lowest, 43 deg.; highest minimum, 48 deg.; lowest, 26 deg.; lowest on grass, 19 deg. Rainfall—Rain fell on 16 days. Total, 3.75 inches. Corn sowing began on the 5th. Swallows (Hirundo rustica) arrived on the 18th, 12 days earlier than in

1908. Sand martin (Cotile riparia) first seen on the 18th, 12 days earlier than 1908. Cuckoo (Cuculus canorus) first heard on 28th, same date as last year. Coltsfoot (Tussilago Farfara) came into bloom on the 5th, one day late. Wood anemone (Anemone nemorosa) came into flower on the 11th, 9 days late. Flowering currant on the 16th, 9 days late. Dog violet (V. canina), 17th. Primrose (P. vulgaris), 18th, same date as 1908. Jargonelle pear, 23rd, 2 days late. Sloe (Prunus spinosa), 29th, 3 days early.

May.—The weather during the first three weeks was cool, cloudy, and generally unseasonable. There was very little grass at the end of the month. A good deal of E. and S.E. wind, and a want of genial warmth. There was a little frost on the grass during the first 14 days; none in the screen 4 feet above the ground. Temperature—Highest maximum, 74 deg.; lowest, 50 deg.; highest minimum, 52 deg.; lowest, 25 deg.; lowest on grass, 19 deg. Barometer—Highest, 30.45 in.; lowest, 29.5 in. Rainfall—Rain fell on 11 days. Total, 2.25 inches. Small white butterfly (Pieris rapœ) first seen on the 8th; on the 28th, 1908. Wasp (Vespo vulgaris), on the 8th; 17th April, 1908. Spotted flycatcher (Muscicapa grisola) on the 13th; on the 17th, 1908. Blenhiem orange apple came into bloom on the 5th; 22nd in 1908. Chestnut (Æsculus Hippocastanum) on the 23rd; on the 29th in 1908. Hawthorn (Cratœgus Oxyacantha) came into bloom on the 26th; very abundant.

June.—Came with nearly a fortnight of cold, barren weather. There was a good deal of sunshine, with very little rain, yet it was a cold month, with wind mostly from the E. S.E. and N.E. Very slow growth of grass, and very few days like June. There was thunder on the 23rd. Temperature—Highest maximum, 76 deg.; lowest, 55 deg.; highest minimum, 53 deg.; lowest, 35 deg.; lowest on grass, 31 deg. Rainfall—Rain fell on 12 days. Total, 3.65 inches. Ox-eye (Chrysanthemum Leucanthemum) came into bloom on 2nd, 5 days late. Dog rose (Roso canina) on the 17th.

July.—There was a lot of dull, cloudy weather, and a want of the sunshine and warmth that we usually have in July. From the 11th until the 21st there was fair good weather, when a great deal of ryegrass hay was got up in fine condition. There was a thunderstorm, when an inch of rain fell on the 25th, followed by

a rather high flood that overflowed the river banks and sanded a lot of uncut meadow hay. Wind was mostly from the W., N., and N.W. Temperature—Highest maximum, 74 deg.; lowest, 60 deg.; highest mimimum, 50 deg.; lowest, 41 deg.; lowest on grass, 39 deg. Barometer—Highest reading, 30.3 in.; lowest, 29.5 in. Corn began ragging on the 1st. First ripe strawberries gathered on the 2nd. Honeysuckle (Lonicera periclymenum) bloomed on the 8th. Harebell (Campanula rotundifolia) on the 10th. Knapweed (Centaurea nigra) on the 27th.

August.—The weather record of this month was more typical than that of the preceding one, the greater part of it being warm, sunny, and seasonable. The warmest day of the year was on the 9th, 81 deg. in the shade. The weather was most favourable for the making of meadow hay, which was secured in fine condition. Harvesting began on the 26th. The corn on the higher lying farms was ready for cutting just about as soon as that on lower and earlier ground, which is rather unusual. Temperature—Highest maximum, 81 deg.; lowest, 61 deg.; highest minimum, 51 deg.; lowest, 41 deg.; lowest on grass, 34 deg. Rainfall—Rain fell on 14 days. Total, 1.84 in. Barometer—Highest, 30.4 in.; lowest, 29.75 in.

September.—The weather up till the 23rd was dry and settled and very mild. not much wind. On the whole good harvest weather, and most of the crop in this neighbourhood was secured before that date in good condition. On the 23rd there was a thunderstorm with rain, which was followed by dull, cloudy, unsettled weather. On the 25th there was a great magnetic storm, which disturbed all the telegraph systems of the world. On the 28th, at 7 p.m., there was a curious purple sky with a distinct smell of oxone in the air. It is noteworthy that the last swallow seen here was on the 23rd, the day that the weather broke, as if they knew what kind of weather was ahead. There was a little frost on 4 nights. Temperature—Highest maximum, 73 deg; lowest, 53 deg.; highest minimum, 54 deg.; lowest, 33 deg.; lowest reading on grass, 30 deg. Barometer—Highest, 30.5 in.; lowest, 29.7 in. Only on 2 days was it below 30 inches. Rainfall—Rain fell on 9 days. Total, 1.94 inches.

October.—Came in with storm, and the storm and rain continued with little intermission until the 25th, when the wind and rains ceased. This was followed with dry weather, clear sky,

and severe frost and N.W. wind. On two days, the 12th and 16th, over 2 inches of rain fell in 24 hours, with a heavy flood each time. On the latter date 2,02 inches of rain fell within 9 hours. On the higher lands at the 25th a great portion of the corn crop, cut and uncut, was still in the fields; nothing could be done to it from the 23rd of September till the 25th of this month. On the 31st the hills were covered with snow and 10 deg. of frost on the grass. Temperature—Highest maximum, 67 deg.; lowest, 47 deg.; highest minimum, 56 deg.; lowest, 22 deg.; lowest on grass, 16 deg. Barometer—Highest, 30.3 in.; lowest, 29.4 in. Only on 4 days did the barometer reach 30 in. Rainfall—Rain fell on 26 days. Total, 10.16 in. This is the higest record for this or any one month during the last 16 years.

November.—The severe frost of the last week of October passed away as November began, and it is generally expected that a mild winter will follow an early hard frost, and for a few days it seemed as if a mild November was going to follow, but after a week of moderate warmth the frost returned with great intensity, and continued till near the end of the month, doing much damage to the turnip crop, which was still unsecured, also spoiling a lot of potatoes which were still in the ground. There was no autumn grass in consequence, and cattle had to go on to fodder very early. There was a good deal of bright sunshine during the frosty weather, and an exceptionally small rainfall. Temperature—Highest maximum, 59 deg.; lowest, 42 deg.; highest minimum, 45 deg.; lowest, 18 deg.; lowest on grass, 11 deg. Barometer—Highest, 30.4 in.; lowest, 29.15 in. Rainfall—Rain fell on 11 days. Total, 1.15 inches.

December.—Was a month of sudden changes. Began with rain and storm, with a gale from S.W. veering to the N.W., on the 3rd, when the barometer fell rapidly from 29.3 in. to 28.4 in. There was a good deal of damage to shipping, with loss of life. From the 3rd till the 9th there was again a severe frost, with N. wind. This was followed by a fall of 1.20 inches of rain. This, combined with the melted snow from the higher land, caused a very heavy flood on the Nith and Cluden. After three mild days with rain another hard frost followed. Two and a-half inches of snow fell on the 24th. This was followed by a very sudden change to mildness, which continued till the end of the year. Christmas day was fine with a little cold wind, and

snow nearly all away. The last day of 1909 was fine and mild. It has been noted that an early winter is followed by an early spring. It will be well if this be so this year, for we had a great deal of winter and not much of summer during 1909. Thermometer—Highest maximum, 52 deg.; lowest, 30 deg.; highest minimum, 46 deg.; lowest, 12 deg.; lowest on grass, 10 deg. Barometer—Highest, 30.65 in.; lowest, 28.4 in. Rainfall—Rain fell on 15 days. Total, 5.43 inches.

Rainfall for 1909.—January, 4.81 inches; February, 1.79 inches; March, 4.21 inches; April, 3.75 inches; May, 2.25 inches; June, 3.65 inches; July, 3.33 inches; August, 1.84 inches; September, 1.94 inches; October, 10.29 inches; November, 1.15 inches; December, 5.43 inches. Total, 44.44 inches. This is 5.59 inches above the average of the last 16 years.

18th February, 1910.

Chairman—Mr JAMES BARBOUR, F.S.A.Scot., V.P.

SCENES FROM THE NORTHERN SAGAS. By Mr R. L. BREMNER, Glasgow.

The lecturer remarked at the outset that it was rather wonderful that, while the Book of Genesis and the story of the Siege of Troy were the common property of cultured persons, the stirring early history of our own Northern Fatherland is almost strange to them, and that thousands could tell the stories of Abram, Isaac, and Jacob, of the pious Aeneas and the God-like Ulysses, who never even heard of the Sagas of "Burnt Njal" or "Gisli" or "Grettir the Strong."

He divided the Sagas, the stories of our kindred's life in the ninth, tenth, and eleventh centuries, into three classes—mythical, historical, and social.

Of the first class, the best known example was "The Volsunga Saga," the Norse version of the "Nibelungen Lied."

Among the historical sages were the "Heimskringla" of "Snorri, the Priest" (the lives of the Kings of Norway); the "Jomsvikinga" and the "Orkneyinga Saga," or the History of the Earls of Orkney.

Most interesting of all were the Social Sagas, or romances, which pictured the loves and law suits, the feastings and funerals, the warrings and wayfarings and mighty deeds of the men of Norway and Iceland. Of these the "Saga of Burnt Njal" was held the finest, and after it came "The Laxdale Saga" and those of "Gisli the Outlaw," "Grettir the Strong," and "Egil, the Son of Skallagrim."

Like other periods of great literary activity, the outburst of letters in Iceland fell in a stirring age. It followed upon the turmoil caused by the advent of Harald Hairfair and the still greater upheaval caused by the advent of Christianity.

Harald, after ten strenuous years of constant warfare, by the decisive battle of Hafursfirth (circa. 872) carried out his vow to consolidate the petty kingships and earldoms of Norway into one kingdom, and, as a result, there followed the well-known emigrations to Normandy, Orkney and Shetland, the Hebrides, the Faroes, parts of America and Greenland, and Iceland.

In the Hebrides, the emigrants were followed up by Harald, who imposed upon them a Norse domination, which lasted politically for four centuries, ecclesiastically for five, of which the traces in blood and manners, folk-lore, topography, and personal nomenclature continue until the present day.

The lecturer described a number of the incidents which occurred in the course of King Olaf Tryggvason's forcible and masterful introduction of Christianity to Norway (995 to 1000 A.D.), and then proceeded to deal with the Social Sagas.

The life of our Icelandic kinsmen was lived in a free democratic commonwealth, with the aristocratic sentiment very widely diffused. But there was no trace of either idle grandeur on the part of the master or of base servility on the part of the men. The latter were independent yeomen. Their voices were heard in council. In short, the social life of Iceland was that sort of family life in which the participants were all grown-up stalwart sons and daughters, whose rights were duly respected, whose quarrels were family affairs and whose collective word was law.

The dwellings, the amusements, the Parliament at Thingvalla, the sea-farings, and song-makings of our Icelandic kinsfolk were touched upon and special reference was made to two of

the most characteristic customs of the Northmen, viz., the blood-feud and fostering.

Tales from the Sagas were then quoted to illustrate the belief in dreams, in ghosts, and second sight, the broad humour and the simple pathos of these fine narratives, the simplicity and directness of whose style has never been surpassed.

In conclusion, Mr Bremner read a summarised version of one of the most romantic of the Sagas, that of "Gunnlaug the Worm-tongue and Rafn the Skald."

4th March, 1910.

Chairman—Mr HUGH S. GLADSTONE, M.A., F.Z.S., President.

THE GEOLOGY OF THE CLUDEN BASIN AND ITS RELATION TO THE SCENERY. By Mr R. WALLACE.

Our native land has within its borders scenes of rare and fascinating beauty, which give to it a grandeur and a glory all its own. These scenes are engraven on the memory of her sons and daughters scattered throughout the world—they are enshrined in their hearts, and, while Scotsmen revere the land of their birth for its rich heritage of patriots, saints, and martyrs, interwoven with the halo of history are those beautiful mental pictures of mountain and moor, of burn and glen, in endless variety and rich detail. That emotion was happily expressed by the High Priest of Nature, William Wordsworth, in these beautiful lines referring to his youth:—

> "The sounding cataract
> Haunted me like a passion; the tall rock,
> The mountain, and the deep and gloomy wood,
> Their colours and their forms were then to me
> An appetite; a feeling and a love."

And again in his later years:

> "Therefore am I still
> A lover of the meadows and the woods,
> And mountains; and of all that we behold
> From this green earth; of all the mighty world."

Without doubt the valley of the Cluden has as much power to excite our admiration and imagination to-day as had the famous sylvan Wye at Tintern Abbey in Wordsworth's time. A brief survey of the various forces engaged in the shaping of this valley —of Nature's ceaseless work of building up and pulling down— will help us to a better appreciation of the beauty of its scenery; but a close and sustained examination of the vast eras, epochs, and ages required for the various deposits and upheavals brings us to the threshold of a new world of thought; a realm of truth, which, if explored in the spirit of reverence, may create in us a longing for that seer or poet to arise who shall sing to us in verse of that great and illimitable Past; who shall unfold the astounding story of Creation in its full significance, and thus invest our straths and glens with another halo of glory—pre-human in its origin, and superhuman in its nature.

We shall limit the term Cluden basin in this paper to the lower reaches of the river—from the confluence of the Auld Water at Routen Bridge down to Lincluden Abbey, a distance of about five miles; and also to the drainage system of that area. The topographical features of this basin are peculiar, and have little in common with those of neighbouring streams. At Routen Bridge the valley is U shaped—the hills rising to 1000 feet above the stream on either side. As we descend the river the highlands on the north side abruptly retreat, and they finally terminate on both sides near Steilston and Ingleston respectively. We now emerge from the valley or gorge into the open. The hills on either side are replaced by long smooth-flowing ridges from 10 to 30 feet high, covering the whole plain to the north and south of the river, and running parallel with it; while in the centre the water assumes a winding course as it traverses the flat marshy lands. Towards Woodlands and Kilness these drums or winding ridges diverge. They proceed on the left bank past Holywood Church, on to Gillyhill, in the form of gentle swellings. On the right bank these parallel ridges are deflected towards the south near Midnunnery. At Newton their number is augmented by others from the Terregles valley, the whole continuing southward past Babbington Loch, where they coalesce with those of the Nith valley. We shall consider first the underlying rocks of the whole basin, and then the surface formations, which play such an important part in the evolution of scenery.

From the mouth of the gorge at the manse, straight up stream to Ayrshire and Lanarkshire on the north, and from Mull of Galloway and Solway Firth to St Abb's Head in Berwickshire the prevailing rock is greywacke, commonly known as whinstone. Greywacke is a German word, coined by the miners of that country, and adopted by the scientists here. Fortunately in this case only the name has been dumped on our moors, and not the stone itself. It is a very hard, durable rock of great antiquity, and is associated with bands of shales. These shales, grey, black, and green, are much softer, and sometimes charged with fossils, which prove them to have been deposited in the Silurian epoch. This formation (Silurian) is the second oldest sedimentary rock containing the remains of animal life in the whole world, and perhaps the oldest in Scotland. In texture and bedding the stone varies greatly. In a roadside quarry at the foot of the Long Wood we have fine silky shales or mudstones, capable almost of being made into honing stones. At Morrington Quarry and Routen Bridge we find the ideal whinstones or sandy mudstones. They are medium grained, and were deposited in thick beds, thus enabling them after a prolonged period of weathering to resemble massive blocks of masonry. South of Shawhead the deposit is thin bedded, and consequently it weathers into shattery fragments. Near Dunscore the rock is much coarser, resembling a very fine gravel, and known as the Queensberry grits. At Craigenputtock and Bogrie there are several bands of a coarse conglomerate, containing large pebbles of quartz and schist.

In Britain the Silurian epoch represents a deposit of about 22,000 feet of rock, and in relation to this district it is divided into seven different ages. These various ages are again divided into zones and sub-zones, each of which is characterised by an altered condition of deposit and by a distinct type of fossil life, the graptolites. The Silurian sea stretched from the Highland barrier in Dumbartonshire and Stirlingshire over the whole South of Scotland to Cumberland and Westmoreland. At Routen Bridge there is a fine display of medium-grained greywackes. These massive thick-bedded rocks are classed as belonging to the Queensberry grit series, and were deposited during the Tarannon age. The group of deposits immediately underlying these grits and greywackes of the Tarannon period belongs to the Llandovery age, and is represented in this region by the

Birkhill shales. During the Llandovery age, when these shales were being laid down, this district was just inside the area of sedimentation, and therefore only a very fine mud was deposited here during the whole age; while at Girvan the same interval of time accumulated a coarser deposit over 1000 feet thick. The Birkhill shales crop out in the Glenburn, near the Scaur Farm, Shawhead. Their fossils proclaim a strange monotony of animal life. The graptolites, floating about in the ocean, had migrated from the Skiddaw district during a previous age. After a long period of evolution, they developed into the form of Monograptus priodon. Although they had now reached a higher stage of animal life, yet the race was rapidly dying out in individuals, and also in genera and species. As the Tarannon age drew near, the sea bottom was slightly raised until the coarse earthy materials swept over the ocean's floor, and built up the massive deposit of Queensberry grits. These muddy seas were now so unfavourable to the graptolites that they speedily disappeared—probably following the famous advice "to haud sooth." The type fossil of the grits is Monogr turriculatus, but it is very rare. The bands of conglomerate at Craigenputtock, Bogrie, and elsewhere prove that the land was towards the north-west, and that the sediment came from shores in that direction. At the close of the Ludlow age the sea retired from this locality, and the land was gradually elevated into a plateau. All these different layers of strata were originally laid down in a horizontal position, but new forces soon began to play upon the elevated land. Great lateral compression was exerted on the Silurian strata, probably caused by contraction of the earth's crust. As a result these deposits lost their horizontal bedding, and were thrown into numerous folds and overlaps, extending from a few feet to several miles. This folding of rock was not caused by any sudden or volcanic action, but by a gradual and imperceptible movement. A very common form in the Galloway hills is that of an anticline or arched structure, while a composite form is that of an anticlinorum. As the ages rolled on, denudation proceeded in its usual slow but irresistible course. By atmospheric influences, river action, and other agencies, the contour of the land was completely altered. The crests or arches of the anticlines were frequently removed, thus laying bare the underlying older deposits. This has taken place on a large scale in

the Glenburn, Shawhead. The underlying Hartfell and Birkhill shales are exposed in the river gorge, while the overlying greywackes are thrown into numerous folds. The east limb of this anticlinorum is laid bare in the Auld Water at Routen Bridge, where it is generally vertical and sometimes inverted. The crest of the arch is wholly removed, thus proving the immense lapse of time since the contortion of the strata. The next three chapters of geological story are awanting in our valley, but present in those of the Annandale streams. The remainder of the Cluden basin, from the church downward, belongs to an epoch vastly younger, and now known as the Triassic. How long the interval may have been between the elevation of the land in Silurian times and its partial submergence again in the Triassic Age it is impossible to say. But some idea may be gleaned when we recollect that 18,000 feet of sediment had been deposited elsewhere in Britain; and that the insignificant graptolite of inches is replaced by gigantic dinosaurs and immense lizards 20 feet long. Whenever a junction of these two formations is exposed there is always a marked unconformability between the old Silurian strata, tilted and contorted, with abraded edges, and the overlying horizontal deposit of the Trias. This younger formation is composed of sandstone and breccia, and represents the sediment of an inland sea reaching to Auldgirth, Collin, Cove Quarries, Carlisle, and a fringe of Cumberland. This subject was ably dealt with on its economic aspect by Mr Robert Boyle, of Glasgow, in a paper, entitled the "New Red Sandstones of the South of Scotland," which was published by the local press. The origin of the breccia was also fittingly introduced a few years ago by an esteemed member, Mr Watt, in a paper to this Society. Both of these writers, however, classed the deposit as Permian, instead of Triassic, as is now held by the highest authorities to be. At Cluden Mills the breccia predominates, with five or six thin bands of sandstone intercalated. Both are inclined towards the south-west at a gentle angle of 7 degrees. The change of scenery throughout the Nith and Cluden basins at this point is very striking. The mountainous features of the Silurian uplands are replaced by grassy knolls and level plains. The bare pastoral hillside and moorland give place to the fertile meadows and intervening ridges, with a warmer soil and earlier harvests. A

full survey of the breccia had better be left to a future paper, dealing with a larger district.

We come now to the second part of the paper, which deals with the superficial deposits and their recent denudation, both of which conclusively dominate our scenery. This brings us to the Glacial Period during the Pleistocene Age. Between it and the Triassic sandstones an interval had elapsed sufficient to permit the formation of 8000 or 9000 feet of younger strata in England. Towards the close of the Pliocene Age the temperature of the whole northern hemisphere gradually fell, while the land was being elevated considerably above its present level. The Solway Firth and the Irish Channel were converted into grassy plains. The cold increased, until finally Arctic conditions prevailed. Many of the large animals died; the mammoth and others migrated south; while a few, such as the woolly rhinoceros, were able to adapt themselves to the more rigorous conditions by a growth of wool. The whole of Scotland was covered by an immense accumulation of snow, which continued to increase until in the highest lands great sheets of ice were formed. The mountainous region of Galloway towards Merrick and the Kells formed a centre of dispersion for this extensive ice sheet, which radiated from the Galloway snow-field in all directions, and moved slowly, yet irresistibly, to lower levels. During this period of extreme cold our highest hills were overridden by the moving ice. When crossing the Irongray and Speddoch hills the glaciers travelled east and south-east, as indicated by the striæ upon the rocks and other indisputable proofs. The enormous pressure of a moving ice sheet 1000 feet thick had a wonderful effect in transforming all angularities into rounded, smoothed, and dressed rock surfaces. These roches moutonnees are as pronounced as those of Norway or the Alps amidst existing glaciers. Eventually the land subsided gradually until the sea rose to a height of 100 feet above its present level. This was maintained for some considerable time, allowing a notch or platform to be carved in the cliffs by the waves, and a sea beach or marine terrace to be deposited in the estuaries. A re-elevation of the land now set in, until the 50 feet contour was reached, when another pause took place and another terrace was formed. This was towards the close of the Ice Age, and represents the most interesting period in relation to the scenery. The glaciers had now become

local, and were confined to the valleys only. Under a more genial climate the valley glaciers, with intermittent pauses, began their retreat, and in the act of dying entirely changed the whole basins of Cluden and Nithsdale. In a field on Drumpark estate, south-west of the Dunscore road and 100 yards above Routen Bridge, the projecting knobs of hard greywacke are nicely rounded and scratched. The striæ on the rock are easily seen to be pointing down the valley, thus indicating the direction of the glacial flow in its last stage. This knob would act as a stoss-seite or crag; while behind it, in the direction of the falls, we have the leeseite or tail filling up an old hollow. This leeseite was partly excavated a few months ago to repair the road, which had been damaged by flooding; and now affords a most interesting study. The material dumped by the ice consists of boulder clay and gravel, about 17 feet thick, rising to the same level as the stoss-seite. The peculiar bedding of certain parts of the till points to torrential streams under the ice flowing at right angles to the direction of glacial flow. Higher up there is a boulder pavement, indicating a temporary retreat and subsequent advance of the glacier. Probably this buried hollow may represent an old river channel, now filled with the ground moraine.

At Drumjohn, on the other side of the river, we have another ground moraine in the form of a pronounced ridge (or drum). Its direction is not strictly parallel with the valley's long axis, but strikes it at a sharp angle in the form of a prolonged tail or leeseite. These drums are the characteristic of the basin until Roughtree School is reached. We are now on the verge of the 100 feet contour line, and confronted with the change of physical features, as previously described.

The geological map and memoir accompanying it describe these grassy knolls remote from the stream as belonging to the Kame gravel series, and in some manner attributed to glacial action; while those ridges near the river are treated as fragments of an old river terrace very much denuded. A typical example of these is the high ground at Baltersan; the promontory containing the churchyard; and the mound on which is placed the covenanters' monument. To describe these rounded ridges as fragments of a river terrace is not only erroneous and misleading, but is also in such direct opposition to indisputable facts

that at the outset I was compelled to reject the Survey's conclusions. In order to account satisfactorily for all the deposits in the basin, I found that a more comprehensive theory was required —one which would at once send us back to Nature for facts to verify or reject its claims. Briefly it may be stated thus:—

Above Roughtree School stretches the original valley and stream, both of pre-glacial age. From the school down to Woodlands and Newbridge there is an underlying sea-beach or marine terrace a hundred feet above the present sea level. At Midnunnery, Newbridge, and Holywood Church there is a rapid descent to the 50 feet terrace, which occupies the remainder of the basin. Both of these terraces were traversed by glaciers, and are now covered by their deposits. When the ice disappeared the Cluden was unable to regain its former channel, but was compelled to carve another. Facts proving this theory were at first both few and doubtful, but they are now more than ample. The pure sea sand of the 100 feet beach turns up in the most unlikely places. That sacred spot containing the martyrs' graves affords the most conclusive evidence, and establishes the sequence of the deposits as marine, glacial, and fluvial. A cross section would show a ridge of glacial gravel resting upon a thick deposit of marine sand adjoining a later terrace of river mud. The mound is rounded on every side—an impossibility with a denuded terrace; there are no lateral streams to denude it: there is a sharp line of demarcation right round its base, exceptional in river plains but peculiar to gracial deposits; its long axis corresponds to the direction of the valley; and its material consists of the usual glacial debris, rounded and scratched stones of all sizes precipitated without stratification or bedding. At Hallhills, further up the river, above the 100 feet contour line, the marine sand is absent, while the upper end of the ridge is truncated by the river. At Baltersan the marine sand is present, the broken end also facing up the valley. In a field at the manse the sand has been quarried. The churchyard, with its open graves, gives both deposits in their respective positions. All along the river gorge there is a stratum of fine sand between the overlying glacial gravel and the solid rock beneath. At Cluden Bank disused quarry, where the descent from the 100 feet to the 50 feet beach is effected, the marine deposit is quite distinct on both sides of the river. The 50 feet platform is well displayed in a

field to the north-west of Newbridge farmhouse, where a narrow sand-pit has been dug.

These long ridges, either isolated or parallel, which overlie and obscure the ancient beaches, are now known as eskers. They are associated in the Irish and Scotch folk-lore with the brownies and fairies of the superstitious past. Their peculiar shape and frequent isolation were a standing mystery to our forefathers, and were promptly relegated to the super-natural. To that romance born of ignorance is now added the greater romance of scientific knowledge. Small streams on the surface of the glacier fell into a large crevasse, forming a torrent at or near the bottom of the ice. Immense quantities of debris transported by glacial erosion were swept into these streams and deposited by torrential water. Their formation was accomplipshed in a convex manner until the arch reached the ice roof of the tunnel, whereupon the stream was diverted into other channels parallel with the first. At Fourmerkland, Cluden Mill, Hardlawbank Ford, and Lincluden Mains, where sections can be seen, the internal arrangement always corresponds with the external shape of the esker.

During the formation of the highest marine terrace the Cluden would enter the sea between Roughtree and Woodhouses in the form of an extended ice-sheet; but aftr the sea had retreated to the lower terrace the Cluden glacier would salve its icebergs with a loud splash near the site of the village. As the ice finally retreated up stream it would throw down its surface rubbish in the nature of terminal moraines, and effectually block the torrential stream in the neighbourhood of Nether Gribton. The water thus dammed back by morainic agency accumulated until a lake was formed reaching up towards the Canal Wood. Ultimately the pressure of the water burst the barrier at its weakest point, and ran swiftly between the parallel ridges at the 100 feet level until Woodlands and Cluden Bank were reached, where it descended abruptly in the form of a waterfall or cascade. Since then the stream has been steadily digging out for itself a deeper and a quieter channel. As a result of this river erosion the falls have receded up stream fully half-a-mile, leaving precipitous walls of sandstone and breccia. At this point the gorge abounds with geological problems pressing for solution; but the dominating ideas are the remoteness of the Ice Age and

the volume of erosion subsequently accomplished by the river in its ceaseless flow. This post-glacial gorge at Cluden Mills removes the question of date of the Glacial Age from the abstract to the concrete; but it also supplies us with data by which we may find a satisfactory answer. A careful measurement of the amount of rock removed at the falls in a year, a decade, or a life-time would give us a sure key to one of Nature's locked doors, and reveal her hidden treasures of knowledge within.

11th March, 1910.

Chairman—DR SEMPLE, V.P

X-RAYS PHOTOGRAPHY. By Dr J. D. ROBSON.

[Dr Robson sketched the history and progress of X-Rays Photography. He then described the mechanical processes necessary to its production, and the uses made of it, particularly with regard to surgery. The lecture was illustrated by lime-light views. Dr Robson stated that by permission of the Chairman of Directors of the Infirmary he was able to invite the members of the Society to a practical demonstration there.]

NOTES ON OUTDOOR PLANT PHOTOGRAPHY. By Mr S. ARNOTT, F.R.H.S.

[Mr Arnott dealt with the difficulties attending plant photography and the methods adopted to secure suitable backgrounds, sufficient sharpness of detail, and the true colour values of flowers. He described the troubles caused by wind, confined space, and awkward position, and exhibited specimens of his work in illustration of these problems and their solutions.]

18th March, 1910.

Chairman—Provost NICHOLSON, Maxwelltown.

The Society expressed sympathy with the relatives of Mr James Bell, Schoolmaster, Parton, a member of the Society, who died on the 7th of March.

The Photographic Section exhibited a large collection of photographs, being the Portfolio of the Scottish Federation.

SOME INCIDENTS IN TROQUEER PARISH, 1690-1710. By Mr G. W. SHIRLEY, Librarian, Ewart Public Library, Dumfries.

THE BRIGEND.

The population of Troqueer parish in 1755 is given as 1391.[1] It would be a little less during the period now dealt with. About 400 persons would reside in the Brigend, the most populous portion of the parish. These included many burgesses and tradesmen of Dumfries. No disability existed from residence outside the burgh bounds, and so we have councillors and bailies of Dumfries as well as conveners and deacons of craft described as "in Brigend." There was also another class of considerable number, which is the subject of the following act of the Kirk-session:—"5 June, 1715,—The Session taking into consideration that several persons under a bad fama who are thrust out of other places, particularly the town of Drumfries, and have taken to the one in the Brigend, do hereby appoint that the minister and elders go through the Brigend, upon Thursday next in the afternoon, and take up a list of all these persons who are under a bad fama, or have been thrust out of other congregations for their misdemeanours, or want of certificates of their Christian, sober, and honest occupation from the places where they resided; and that they give in this list of John Brown of Nunland, Baylie of the Regality, craving and desiring that he may remove such vagrant and scandalous persons, and exterminate them from the Regality as he shall find cause; that so the Brigend of Dumfries and the Regality may not be a common receptacle of vagrant and scandalous persons."

1. Old Statistical Account, v. 20, p. 609.

A portion of the Brigend of Dumfries appears to have been the Burgh of Barony and Regality of the Barony of Lincluden. The larger portion, however, was in the Barony of Drumsleet, and jurisdiction was exercised by John Brown of Nunland, bailie of the Barony at that time. He was held responsible for its good order and was, as exemplified above, frequently called upon by Presbytery or Kirk-session to produce or remove "scandalous" persons. A considerable portion of ground was held burgage by the Heritors from the town of Dumfries.[2] It appears to have been a portion of the ancient ecclesiastical lands of the Grey Friars of Dumfries, and came under the superiority of the town in 1569 as a result of the Reformation.

The Market.

In August, 1672, Lord Maxwell "caused make publick intimatione to the Leidges within the Stewartrie of Kirkcudbright" that "he had appoynted publick mercats weikly to be keipt heerefter at Mylnetoun of Urr upon tuesday and the brigend of Drumfries upon wednesday qrby he requyred all such persons as had any merchd wair, victuall butter cheise horse nolt or sheip to buy or sell to repair to the saids places," and that "none of his tenants were to bring any victuall to Drumfries to sell under a certane penaltie." In consequence "upwards of 32 loads of meill with butter and cheise" were exposed for sale. He also erected "a troan for weighing butter, cheise, and uther merchd, pretending the freedom of a Royall burgh."

The Dumfries Town Council, seeing their privileges threatened, took instant action by raising a process against Lord Maxwell and John, Earl of Nithsdale, before the Privy Council. They also "discharged all the inhabitants of this burgh to buy . . . in the pretendit mercat keeped at the bridend undir paine of ten merks Scots." They do not seem to have been entirely successful in their action, although they obtained "a decreet," for in November, 1677, they settled the matter by paying Robert, Earl of Nithsdale, 1000 merks Scots for "the benefite of public weekly mercats keepit at the brigend."

2. Herbert Anderson's Protocal Book, 7 May, 1542; Burgh Court Books of Dumfries, 9th Nov., 1571; Town Council Minutes, 19th October, 1673; 7th Feb., 1676.

This incident was not, however, the first of a market at the Brigend as the following entries show. It is possible that the first of these may refer to the Dumfries market, but the second certainly describes that at the Brigend and dates it a century before Lord Maxwell's effort to create a formidable competitor to Dumfries.

6 November, 1549.—Item it [is] statute and ordanit be the nobill and potent Sir John Maxwell of Terreglis Knicht and vardane of all the vest merches of Scotland for anents England that na coipparer [dealer] nor forstallar by nor errek [?] ony queik gudds nolt or sheip to dryif hawe awaye ony queik guds wtin the merkate daye nor repair therto qll monenday nor vnder the paine of escheitting of the guds bocht befoir the said hors, etc. And punesching of his bodye that the samin [does]. And to that effek hais deput ells Cunynghame to vse the saine [fine] the ta half to hym self and the tother half to the tones vse.*

27th April, 1577.—"David Andersoun in Terragles toun in the p[rese]ns of Robert M'Kynnell Baille Suorne and admittit ane man of fifty zeris or therby and of gud fame producit in the causs persawit be cuthbert hereys agains patrik merting for the vrangus wtholding fra him of the sowme of vij mks vsuall money of the rist of the price of certaine guds coft and resauit fra the said cuthbert as Is contein in his act of challance deponis that he knawes nothing in the said causs Bot he sawe the said cuthbert hafe twa kye to sell in the nolt stand of brigend about mertingmes last was, and the said David bad ten mks for ane of the said kye quhilk was blak hawkit and therefter he sawe pate merting and John morrisoun dryve the samyn alang the brig of Drumfres to the toun bot he kennis nethyr the price nor day of payment nor knawis nocht quhilk of thame coft the said kye."*

The nolt market gave its name to the land on which it was held. In 1702 it is described as "bounded betwixt the loaning and passage from the Bridge-end to Cairgenbridge on the east and north, the lands called Baxter's close pertaining to John Brown of Nunland on the west and the lands of Thomas Avair, merchant, on the south."† In 1754 it is described as "the four acres of land called the nolt mercat with the houses and yeards

* Burgh Court Books of Dumfries.

† Dumfries Register of Sasines, 13, II., 1702.

on the east thereof, . . sometime called Toddies land, . . on the left hand from the Brigend towards Terregles on the one hand and the Galloway loaning on the other."* The "loaning and passage from the Bridgend to Cairgenbridge" or "towards Terregles" is now Howgate Street and Laurieknowe; "the lands of Baxter's Close" were adjacent to Newabbey Road; "the Galloway loaning" is Maxwell Street, and the property indicated is the four acres nearest the river, bounded by these roads on three sides and "the lands of Baxter's Close" on the west.

Of more interest than the mere site is the statement in the Sasine of 1754 that the property is held by the Magistrates and Council of the Burgh of Dumfries "in vice and place of our Sovereign lord the King's Majesty and his successors, immediate superiors thereof, Burgage, and paying yearly to the said magistrates and Councill and their successors in office as superiors of the Lands . . . two pounds three shillings and two pence Scots at Whitsunday yearly and doubling of the same the first year of the entry of each heir or singular successor."

Some fruitful inquiry might be made as to whether the Burgh of Dumfries is still (1910) the recognised superior of this and some other properties in the Brigend.

Unfree trading at the Brigend, however, continued to be a source of trouble to the Town Council of Dumfries. There are frequent regulations against it.

"6 Sept., 1703.—It being represented That se[ver]all merchants wtin this burgh goe to Bridgend and oyr places out of toun to buy skinnes and yearn . . . so they forstall the mercat and make a monopoly in prejudice of the burgh. . . . The Counsell appoint the Dean to make a list of those psons guilty. . . . As also . . . to take account of these qo sell flesh in the Bridgend."

27 Dec., 1703.—Under penalty of fifty pound Scots "no one was to pack or peel wt unfree people in Bridgend in buying skins yearn butter cheese sheep, and oyr commoditis properly vendible in the open mercats in Drumfries." "Hens cocks, and oyr fowls" and sheepskins are included on 24th Dec., 1705.

* Dumfries Register of Sasines, 30, XI., 1754; Town Council Minutes, 3, III., 1755.

TRAFFIC.

There were also various regulations about traffic over the bridge.

25 Oct., 1697.—"The magistrates and toun counsall considering that the brig of this brugh is exceidinalie prejudgit through suffering carts loadined and horse draughts of timber to pass alongst the same They therfor and for preventing any hazard that may fall out . . . discharges anie cartes loadined with whatsomevir loadning to pass alongst the same" and the tacksmen of the brig custom were empowered to stop all such traffic. Shortly afterwards (June, 1698), the council gives orders to open "a passage from the bridge up the brigend nearest the end of the bridge, which was lately built up be Jon Broun of Nunland . . . so as horse draughts, droves, and uther things may have easie passage . . . the passage being at the end of Robert Howat's house upon the north side of the bridge." On 10th September, 1701, "Gavine Carlyle, merchand, for carrying cairts along the bridge," was fined £10 Scots. On the 1st April, 1706, "Bailie Barclay represented ane indignitie done to him by Alexr. M'Goun, wryter, while he was in the exercise of his office in impeding and hindering the sd Alexrs workmen to bring or draw cart loads of sclate along the bridge by the said Alexr his upbraiding him yrfore with many unsuteable expressions, and rolling his neiff as if he would have beat him."

THE NITH.

Troqueer was affected to some extent by the change that was made in the course of the Nith.

2nd Nov., 1703.—The Councell considering that there is a point of land belonging to the toun under Gaivin Carlile's land on Troqueer side of the water of Nith which occasions the course of the water to incroach upon the sandbed opposite to it on this side of the water, and that if the sd point were cutt The water course would be in a more lineall channell, and the said sandbed (wch for most part is overflown wt water, and the yeards above the same is damnified by the grounds being washen away) would wtin a little time grow up, and make a continued and solid walk from the bridge to the dock. They do yrfore think expedient to cutt the said point of land. . . ." In the February following the

"Councill considering yt by the late inundations the . . . Nith is fallen greatly on this side, and particularly at the head of the green-sand beds qr a great part is washen away, and likewise opposite to the foot of Cavart's vennell [called also the Stinking Vennel, now Bank Street] yr being a rack wch runs far into the water, and forces the water in upon the chappell yeards [these received their name from the Lady Chapel of the Willies, known in later times as Rig's Chapel] towrds the laigh milnburn bridge, [this crossed the milnburn at the foot of St. Michael's Street] and likewise the Island called the Willies has forced the water on the head of the dock on this side qrby a great part is washen away." The Council appointed creels to be filled with stones and set where the water encroached and the rock to be cut, "likewise to cutt the willies yt remains, and carry such a considerable part of the standers to the head of the dock to force the water to the oyr side." In the following October "a rack on the oyr sidde of the water oposite to the whyte sands is ordered to be cut twelve foot wyde . . . and as deep as the superfice of the water qn lowest."

This action led to much larger issues, for in Jan. 1705, "The Councill being informed that yr is a convenient place on the oyr side of the water where the ground was lately cutt . . . for building of a water miln . . . and the Inhabitants are not conveniently served in time of summer and drought by the horsemiln."

Thus it was that the Town's Mills, and caul came to be built, but that has been already fully treated[3] and there is nothing to be gained by going over the same ground. Suffice to say that the mill was built on town's land with the exception of the west gavil, for which with land for "ane patent road" through "Gavin Carlile's park tending to Bilbow" the Council made purchases from Gavin Carlile. A year later (25 Nov., 1706) they built a kiln "in the Quarrieholes" for the convenience and profit of the mill.

Two other events we may record from the Council Minutes. On the 4th March, 1700, was rouped "the house and yeard in the Brigend of Drumfries disponed by umqle Homer Anderson for the use of the poor of the Burgh of Drumfries for 310 merks Scots . . . to Robert Howat, yr."

3. Transactions, 1883-6, p.p. 58-70.

14th February, 1704.—"The Provost having written to Sir James Stewart her Majesties advocat Giving account yt qn the country people were coming into this burgh in feir of weir in a hostile manner upon our Candlemass fair Wednesday to burn some priests vestments and popish books and trinkets He had gone with seall of the Councell to the bridge and meet ym and protested agt yr coming into the toun in a hostile manner . . . the answer imports yt he was very sorry for the disorder and did approve of his care . . . and he with the Government would take such notice both of the papists and all irregular practices yt we may be delivered from both." This was the third time popish books were burned in Dumfries, the others were in 1609 and in 1688. A fourth burning was yet to take place at the Cross—that of the Articles of Union by the mob from Urr in 1707.

KIRKCONNEL LANDS.

During several years there was a dispute as to whether the lands of Kirkconnel should be under the ministerial charge of Newabbey or Troqueer. It appears that on Nov. 19th, 1650, the presbytery had disjoined the Kirkconnel Lands from Troqueer, and placed them under Newabbey, the minister of which was to exercise all rights over them. The following is the act:—

"The bretherene that were at newabbay reported yr diligence anent the perambulatione of the Lands of Kirkconnell how they found it expedient that the sds Lands should be annexed to the parish of newabbay Lying but a myle frome the sd parishe Kirk and that of good way; whereas these Lands are distant from the kirk of troqueir three or four myles of evill way. The presbyterie after advyse judged it convenient that the sds Lands should be dismembered frome troqueir and annexed to newabbay, and ordaines pairties haveing interest to aqent the same before the judge competent in tyme convenient. Vpone which Johne Maxwell of Kirkconnell being present made protestatione and took instruments yrvpone in the clerks hand that this annexatione should no wayes be prejudiciall to hym in tymes comeing and that he doe not pay a double proportione one to newabbay and another to Troqueir. Lykewayes Mr harbert gledstanes [minister of Troqueer] protested that this should no wayes be prejudiciall to his augmentatione out of the Lands of Troqueir parishe, siclyke Mr Thomas Melvill protested that the foirsd annexatione

should nowayes prejudge ane intended annexatione of some parts of the parishe of Troqueir to be joyned to his Little parishe of Terregles."

This act the Presbytery ratified in 1697. In 1701, however, the Heritors of Troqueer raised an action to compel the Kirkconnel Heritors to contribute to the repair of the Troqueer Manse. At first the dispute goes in favour of Mr Nisbet, minister of Newabbey, and that is the reason why so many of the cases to be dealt with later are brought forward by Mr Nisbet. In 1703, however, on a charge against two Kirkconnel Catholics the Presbytery decides that it shall be processed before the Session of Troqueer. Mr Nisbet thereafter will have nothing to do with Kirkconnel, but the Protestants there petition not to be separated from his charge. The Presbytery, while stating that "they could not meddle with what was purely civil in the separation or annexation . . . nor knew of any legal annexation of the saids lands to the Paroch of Newabbey, yet for the People's greater convenience and better accommodation, They appointed the minr of Newabbey to take pastoral inspection of them." In Dec., 1706, Mr Nisbet again urges that "the people of Kirkconnel's Lands might be devolved on Mr Simson, minister of Troqueer, the said Lands being within that parish," and so it seems to have been settled.[4]

Education.

The Church of Scotland appears in no more favourable light at this time than when concerned with education. In face of the prevailing apathy she made persistent efforts to promote it. It could not be claimed that Scotland at this period was further advanced in education than the rest of Europe, but for her Church's endeavours to carry out the various Education Acts, the latest of which was the "Act for Settling Schools" in 1696. It required that a school should be established in every parish, that the Heritors were to stent themselves for that purpose, and to provide a salary of not less than one hunderd or more than two hundred marks for the schoolmaster.[5]

4. With reference to this see Chalmers' "Caledonia," v. 5, p. 335 (new ed.), where he states that Kirkconnel was a separate parish.

5. Acts of Parl. of Scotl. x. 63.

It is not exactly clear when a school was started in Troqueer, but it was probably about 1701. In September, 1691, we find the Presbytery urging the Heritors "to fall upon some way for provyding a competent sallarie for yr precentor and schoolmaster qrof they undertake to consider of betwixt and the Synod."

The Act of 1696 appears to have been anticipated by the minister of Troqueer, Mr William Somerville. On his death in April, 1696, it was found that he had made two "gifts of mortification"—one for a Bursary in Theology or Philosophy of 2000 marks, and the other of 500 marks for a School in Troqueer. The terms of the latter gift (which has been described erroniously as a legacy to the poor) are as follows:—"fforasmuch as I am now by the almightie in his providence sorely afflicted and diseased in bodie and Considering how much it is my duty so far as in me lys, to propagate and promote the glory of God, Together with the great and inexpressable necessitie of parochial schools, and how far the same may tend therto by the Education of youth and especially the meaner and poorer sort thereof, Doe therefore, out of the true Respect and Love I have, and carry for my saids parishoners and their weelfare and Tranquility, Spirituall and Temporal . . . make . . . the Minr Elders and Kirk Session of Troquier . . . my cessioner and assigneys In and to the soume of ffive hundred merks Scotts money . . . toward erecting, installing, continuing, and keeping up ane parochial schoole in the said parish for Educating . . . of youth and children therof, and especially the meener and poorer sort. To the teacher wherof being still successive nominate and presented be the said Minr and Elders . . . and no other wayes I hereby ordeane the yearly annuel rent of the said soume to be payed."

It took some time, however, to settle the estate, and in June, 1701, the Heritors "acknowledge they had no public school nor a sallarie for a schoolmaster." The Presbytery advises "ym to meet and allocat a sufficient fond upon ym selves . . . and yrafter to present a man to the Minr and Presbrie in order to his admission upon his being found qualified." On the 5th August following the minister receives £93 6s 8d Scots as the portion of Mr Somerville's bequest due the parish.

The Church, of course, was not without prejudice in educational matters. It tempered its teaching on mundane affairs to

quite an appreciable extent with its own dogma, and allowed no one to teach otherwise. Thus in March, 1702, "a Popish Schoolmrs in Kirkconnell Lands" was discharged from keeping a school there. In 1704 "Mr John Learmont, late Episcopal Minister at Musewald," had taken up a school in Dumfries. It was promptly suppressed by the Town Council as "highly prejudicial to the Grammar School." Mr Learmont removes to the Brigend, but the Presbytery awaits him there, and bespeaks the Laird of Nunland as bailie to restrain him. He does not do so, for in 1705 Mr Learmont is reported again as "through his want of authoritie their were several gross abuses committed by the scholars," and his keeping school was "against both the established Laws of the Kingdom and the Acts of the General Assembly." Mr Learmont thereafter disappears.

More entertaining is the next offence. In January, 1709, two young men, Robert Brown and Andrew Mitchell, took "upon themselves to teach schools without the Presbyteries allowance notwithstanding that both of them absent from ordinances." They are called before the Presbytery, and Robert Brown was easily dealt with. Asked "if he attended upon Gospel Ordinances? Answered, he had absented from Gospel Ordinances for the most part of the winter, but he was resolved carefully to attend in time coming." Asked "If he ever owned the popish way? Answered, Albeit he had married a wife who was popish, he never had owned nor thro' the help of God resolved ever to own the popish way." On which he was "discharged to keep a School after such manner in time coming." Andrew Mitchell was more difficult to deal with. "Interrogat, If he taught a School in the Brigend, Answered He did, but that it was a private one in his own hired house; What number of scholars he had . . . Answered, He could hardly now be particular, but thought they might of late have been about twenty-four: whether any of them learned Latine? Answered. There was. Why he took up and taught a School without application made to the Presbytery? Answered. All circumstances being considered he was not sensible that it was a fault." A further charge of making "some very uncharitable and unchristian speeches against the Ministers of Scotland" was brought against him. "William Cowan, aged about fifty years and married, being purged of malice and partial counsel, Deponed that coming

from a wedding in Newabbey at Lambmass last with Andrew Mitchell he was questioned by him what he thought of the Ministers of Scotland, and Andrew Mitchell answered that some of the Ministers of Scotland would go a black gate without repentance, and are leading some after them." "Jean Gracie, aged above twenty years and unmarried," was less diffident. "She came along with Andrew Mitchell from Newabbey some part of the way . . . and it being discoursed that some Ministers would at times divert themselves with play, he said he thought nothing of that, seeing the most part were going to Hell or something to this purpose." The Presbytery found that "he deserves to be rebuked publickly as well as privately before the presbytery. . . . He being called in the Moderator rebuked him coram." Andrew, however, does not appear at Troqueer Kirk the next Sabbath, so they applied to "Carzield, the Steuart Substitute of Kirkcudbright, to compel him to undergo sentence," but the last we hear is that he is out of the country.

In one other way Troqueer assisted education. On November, 1694, the Presbytery decided to raise among its parishes £100 Scots per anum to support one or more suitable students of Divinity at Edinburgh or Glasgow University. Of this Dumfries contributed £8 quarterly and Troqueer £1 quarterly.

THE MINISTERS AND THE CONDITION OF THE PARISH.

Four ministers were settled successively in the parish during these twenty years. On November 9, 1687, the remanent ministers of the Presbytery of Dumfries—Mr Frances Irving of Kirkmahoe, Mr George Campbell of Dumfries, and Mr Robert Paton of Terregles—met "to consider what was incumbent to them in their present circumstances to doe for the good of the Corner to which they stand more nearly related." They set to work to add to their number and to supply the district as well as possible. On March 7, 1688, Terregles, Lochrutton, and Troqueer "promise amongst them to give threttie two pounds sterling money per annum for Mr Paton's encouragements in the Lord's work and also to provide ane house wher he may conveniently live, together with peats for his fire and grasse for an horse and a cow." Mr Paton agrees, and some months later Irongray is added to his charge. Terregles, however, can provide "no proper mainten-

ance," and Mr Paton, in July, 1690, "is loosed from Terregles," and goes to Burnwell, in Ayrshire.

Previous to this Troqueer calls Mr William Somerville, and he is ordained on the 13th October, 1690.

A curious incident happened eighteen months before Mr Somerville's ordination. "July 12, 1689. There being a flagrant report of one Mr John Dixon, a stranger altogether to the Minrs and people in this corner his design to preach in Troqueer next Sabbath upon ane alleadged call from some few inconsiderate and inconsiderable persones, although he was questioned by some minrs and others anent his Testimonialls and allowance from any presbyterie to preach, he had none to produce. They resolved to write a letter jointly to him narrating some ingadgments of his not to preach in thir bounds till he had satisfyed the presbyterie of Drumfreis and requiring him to forbear untill he shewed his licence, with Certification yt they behoved to cite him before the Generall meeting if he continued to be disorderly."

Although Mr John Dixon was not successful in his designs on Troqueer, several similar unlicensed efforts in other parishes were, particularly that of Mr John Hepburn at Urr.

The ministry in these days was a somewhat more onerous profession than it appears to be now. While having to do his duty by his parishioners spiritually, the minister had also charge of their morals, doctrines, and education. His behaviour was tested by his reverend brethren by Presbyterial visitations to his parish every few years, and by "privy censures" after the Presbytery meetings, when the brethren were "respectively commended, exhorted, and admonished as there was cause." The condemnations of the Assembly of 1646 with regard to his personal appearance and character were not forgotten in this district:[6]

Enormities and Corruptions Observed to be in the Ministry.

1. Much fruitless conversing in Company, and complying with the sins of all sorts, not behaving ourselves as men of God.

6. Quoted by Rev. John Pollock of Glencairn in his "Answer to the First Part of Humble Pleadings," pp. 56-7. Dumfries. 1718.

2. Great worldliness is to be found amongst us, minding and speaking most about the things of this life, being busied about many things but forgetting the main.

3. Slighting of God's worship in their Families, and therefore no cordial urging it upon others: yea, altogether awanting of it in some, if it be credible.

4. Want of Gravity in Carriage and apparel, dissoluteness in Hair, and shaking about the Knees, lightness in the apparel of their wives and children.

5. Tippling and bearing company in untimeous drinking in Taverns and Ale Houses, or any where else, whereby the Ministry is made vile and contemptible.

6. Discountenancing of the godly, speaking ill of them, because of some that are unanswerable to their profession.

7. The Sabbath not sanctified after Sermons, which maketh People to think that the Sabbath is ended with the Sermon.

8. There are also found amongst us who use small and minced oaths.

9. Some so great Strangers to Scripture that except in their publick Ministry, tho' they read many things, yet they are little conversant in the Scripture and in Meditation thereof. A duty incumbent to all People of God.

Mr Somerville appears to have been respected and well liked. He was appointed to perform some delicate tasks, on one of which he is "ordered to take his own prudent way;" and he held some responsible positions such as moderator of the Presbytery and Commissioner to the Assembly. His position could not have been an easy one, so much so that in 1695 he represents "his great discouragements because the peoples not attending ordnances and proposing his desire to be loosed from his charge." The people, however, "declare their satisfaction with, purpose to adhere to, and earnest desire to have Mr Somervell to continue their minister and assure him of their most tender affection to him." We noted how he reciprocated their attachment in the terms of his will.

He started his ministry without elders "throw the unfitness of the people," but these he gets shortly, the following appearing in the records—Adam Kennan, Robert Pain, John Martin, John Shortrig, Richard Newall, Wm. Cumnock, and John Gordon. He does not seem to have resided in the parish, the manse not

being habitable. Efforts were made to repair it in 1691, 1698, and 1701, but it is September, 1705, before it is taken in hand, and then only because Mr Simson, the newly called minister, makes a condition of his acceptance "that in case he should not be provided of a manse wtin a year he should be at libertie to leave that charge." The workmen on visiting Troqueer "reported that there was no manse, only some stones and jeasts." A new manse, therefore, is built, at a cost of £966 13s 4d. It is not "perfited" in February, 1709.

Mr Somerville died on the 4th April, 1696, "to the Brethren's great regrate." He lies in Troqueer Churchyard. The recipient of his bequest of a bursary of 2000 marks was preferably to be of the name of Somerville. The Presbytery had considerable difficulty in fulfilling this condition, which they describe as an "irritent clause." Their first bursar was from "Lanrick presbytery."

A year after Mr Somerville's death a call was given to Mr Greenlees; the principal heritors, however, "could not concurr," and the call was "desisted from." In June they call "Mr Nisbet (a young man from our own country)," but there were competing calls from Kirkgunzeon and Newabbey, and the Presbytery fixed on the latter. In December they called Mr Dalgleish from the Presbytery of Middlebie, but in March Mr Dalgleish is "fully resolved to decline the samine." In April, 1698, they hurriedly call Mr Alexander Hutcheson from the Presbytery of Earlston. Before a minister could be ordained he had to pass through a series of "trials" before the Presbytery. Thus Mr Hutcheson first submits his testimonials "qch, after consideration, were sustained by the Presbytery as genuine, ample, and fully satisfactory anent his piety parts and deportment." He then preaches before them "on his ordinary," and is appointed to have the Exercise and Addition on Rom. 8, 10, the next presbyterie day." He is also to have "a Commonhead Au papa Romanus sit Antichristus;" then he is to deliver "a popular sermon on Isa. 55, 6," and finally he undergoes his "lesser trials," "sustains dispute upon his Theses, Interprets the Hebrew and the Greek, Answers questions, Solves Cases, etc." All these performances being approved of, he subscribes the Confession of Faith.

On the 10th of May the Presbytery meet at Troqueer Kirk,

and one of them "returns Mr Hutcheson's edict duely endorsed," the presbytery officer then goes to "the most patent door of the Kirk, and calls thrice if there were any to object to the ordination." There being no objectors present, a sermon is preached and the ordination preceeded with.

On June 9, 1701, we have a Presbyterial visitation. The Heritors, the Heads of Families, the Elders and Members of Session, are successively called in and questioned as to the minister's doctrine and conversation, the conduct of the session or any member thereof, and about the provision of manse and school. Nothing exceptional transpires in this case except regret at the minister's non-residence and the smallness of the session. The minister is then called in, examined on these matters, and advised to augment his session and appoint deacons, and "to settle himself some way or other wtin the bounds of his paroch . . . or they would proceed against him, conform to the Acts of the Gen. Ass. annent non-residing minrs."

Mr Hutcheson died on the 2nd November, 1704, aged 28. Two months later the Presbytery are requested by the people of Troqueer to give permission to a call to Mr David Wightman, minister of Terregles. The Presbytery refuses "there are so many pregnant and every way well deserving youths probationers for the Ministerie." The Heritors thereupon send a lengthy appeal to the Synod, and this gives a good resumé of the condition of the parish. The appeal is based mainly on the grounds that "1o . . . the parish is not only very large and populous, but also because of its vicinitie to Dumfries it is much resorted to by strangers and passengers . . . so thereby there are more immoralities and outbreakings in it than in any other Paroch within the Synod of Dumfries." "2o . . . that a great part of the Inhabitants of Caregane, Carruchan, Mabie-side, Crook-Thorn, Green-Merse, and Kirkconnel are papists, and in some Country Touns there is not a Protestant, and their number is increasing and spreading over the hail, even to the Holm of Dalskerth and the head of the Paroch where there was none befor. And further, yt now and of late a great number of Protestants have been seduced and perverted by trafficqueing Jesuits and other Papists their fair insinuations, promises, and gifts, their ordinarie haunt being in this Paroch,

and particularly yt betwixt the death of our late Revd. Pastor, Mr Wm. Somervel, and the admission of the Rev. Mr Alexr. Hutcheson there were eleven Protestants yt apostacized." "3o . . . besides the abounding immoralities among the Protestants there is such a dreadfull prophanation of the Lord's Day that there is more looseness, mirth, and Jollity among the Papists, especially in the afternoons of the sd day, than there is through the whole week. 4o . . . we allege we could not give a Call to a probationer, there being none we know of in the Presbytery, and if there were we would not incline to have a raw, unexperienced young man which would be no ways proper for us in our circumstances, and we further forbear to mention the differences yt have been betwixt Ministers in ys paroch after their admission and their Parochiners which were composed after better experience."

The Synod supported the appeal, but the Troqueer Heritors not insisting the matter dropped. The Presbytery, however, wrote to Mr John Simson, probationer, son of Mr Patrick Simson, of Renfrew, and on September, 1705, he is ordained. Mr Simson did not long remain minister. In May, 1708, he was appointed to a professorship of Divinity in Glasgow University. The Presbytery is unanimously against this change, but is overbourn, and again over a year elapses before Mr John Bowie, probationer, is called and ordained.

Roman Catholics.

Let us turn now to the methods of discipline exercised by the Church over the people in this parish. From the standpoint of two hundred years distance we are able to see in perspective all the grotesqueness and crudities incident to a body, but slightly in advance of the people and subject to all their frailties governing from the attitude of God commissioned shepherds. One must respect the faithful observance they gave to what they conceived to be their duty, although it led them into strange travesties of their Founder's teaching. They endeavoured to avoid undue observance of persons, but wealth and position then, as now, gave protection to their possessors. Thus the Presbytery never seem to have commissioned some of their number to go to the bedside of any of the wealthier delinquents, "and in her extremity to

examine her anent the father of her child "[7] as they did with some humbler persons. It is not my intention to deal with the mere gross faults and their punishment, but I shall confine myself to the treatment meted out to the Roman Catholics. But primarily, to give the proper balance, let us not forget that the "killing times" were still vividly remembered, and (to give one instance) that only 24 years previous to our period (December, 1666), the heads and right arms of James Grier in Fourmerkland and William Welsh in Carsfairn were put on the Brigport, to be removed a month later to the Tolbooth or Pledgehouse for fear of being stolen, and that in the Country the elements making towards 1715 were steadily fermenting.

The first of the actions against the Roman Catholics as such was taken in March, 1697, and they proceed with increasing severity to the end of our period. Secondary issues, however, bring the Catholics first under the censure of the Church. The most frequent are disorderly or irregular marriages and baptisms. These, besides being performed by priests, were also discharged by outed curates and deposed ministers. An incident arising from a quite different cause is an irregular baptism performed by Mr John Hepburn of Urr.

The following is an early case, dated 11 July, 1693:—

"Wm. Maxwell, in Troqueer, compeired, having confessed his disorderlie marriage wt this extenuation, yt he came to the Minr of the paroch, and desired mariage of him, but he refused upon the account of his being obstinatelie popish, for wch the prebry thought fitt to dismiss him wt a rebuke, and the woman likewise is ordered to be cited the next presby by the Kirk Officer of Traquair."

This was a very weak position for the presbytery to occupy, and matters are altered when Parliament passed its Act, June 28, 1695, "Against irregular Baptisms and Marriages," prohibiting the solemnisation of these by any but regular ministers. The following are examples of later treatment:—

December 26, 1704. "James Crone, a profest papist, pretending to be married to one Jannet Carlyle, though irregularly, had produced before ym a pretended Testimonial yrof,

7. Sept. 1, 1703. Margaret Turner, at the Crooks of Mabie, also for other cases, August 31, 1703, and October 8, 1706.

which the Session [of Troqueer], suspecting to be a forgerie, they had cited him apud acta to this Dyet . . . being interrogate . . . he owned himself married to the forsaid woman, by one on the English side, but could not tell, whether he was a Priest or a Minister of that Church, yet declared, he took no ring from his finger to put on the Bridyes, as is used among the English wch made the Presbyterie also to suspect the Forgerie. . . . Jan. 30, 1705. James Crone produced a paper which he called his Testimonial, the which being read, carefully viewed and duely considered they could not but look upon it as false, in regard it wanted a date, it did not mention by whom he was married, the subscribers do only acknowledge themselves witnesses . . wtout giving any acctt what they were, or where they lived; neither does it condescend upon the particulare place. The Presbyterie finding the sd marriage irregulare, they appointed the sd James Crone and Jannet Carlyle to be rebuked three several Sabbaths in the ordinarie place and then in presence of the Congregation to own one another as man and wife. . . . The Session to apply to the Magstrat yt they be punished."

August 30th, 1705. "James Rig in Kirkconnel Toun for himself and James Rig in Green-Merse for Jannet Pain as her nearest relation . . . craved the benefit of Proclamation of Banes in order to Mariage in the Paroch Church of Troqueer. But the Presbyterie considering that they were both Popish and resolved to continue so, and yt the sd James had been a long time out of the Kingdom and now returned wtout Testimonials of his being a free-man and of his good behaviour their desire was refused, unless the sd James would produce Testimonials for himself of the forsd import and both he and his said intended Bride would Renounce and abandon their Popish Principles and Practices."

October 2, 1705.—"Thomas Hendrie in Kirkconnel having desired Mr John Nisbet the benefit of Proclamation of Banes in order to his marriage wt Margaret Wright, servitrix to Lady Kirkconnel, a known Papist, though he himself be a professed Protestant and being referred by him to the Presbyterie . . . [they] . . . considering that they could not allow of such unlawful marriages, especially seeing the General Assembly for preventing thereof, had judged it necessarie that the Protestant

marrying a Papist should be summarily excommunicate therefore Mr John Nisbet was appointed to Certifie the sd Thomas Hendrie from the Pulpit . . . that if he shall marry Margaret Wright while she continues Popish he shall be summarily excommunicate."

Thomas Wright gets married by Mr Hugh Clanny, the deposed Presbyterian Minister of Kirkbeen and is imprisoned and finally has to give bond for his "wife's constant attendance upon ordinances," and is also rebuked before the congregation of Newabbey.

Mr Hugh Clanny gives great trouble by his readiness to marry irregularly. We have it that he married "John Maxwell of Teraughtie and Helen Murray Sister German to James Murray of Conhath, William Smart and —. Wilson in Kirkconnel, Andrew Ledger in the Paroch of Hoddam and Susanna Bridges in Dunfries, William Sibiter and Margaret Glendinning both there with several others." Other cases of irregular Marriage in this parish were the Laird of Carse [John Maxwell] and the Lady Mabie, and James Brown, son of John Brown of Nunland, to Margaret Lauder.

Let me give one example of the conditions enforced on Catholics requiring baptism of their children. The case is not unique. "January 30, 1705.—Robert Wright, in Cairgan, in the paroch of Troqueer, gave in a petition, showing that although he was Popish, yet upon Thursday last, there being sermon at the Church of Troqueer, he brought his child thither to be baptised and had offered a sufficient Protestant sponsor, but was denied yt benefit, because as was alleaged his wife was at the time under the sentence of the lesser excommunication; however he was advised to mean himself to the Presbytery. . . . . The Presbyterie appointed Mr Jo Nisbet nixt Lord's day to baptise his child upon the condition offered, and upon his obligeing himself also to the Session of Troqueer under a penalty to be condescended on by ym, yt neither he nor his wife should ever endeavour the education of yr child in the Romish religion nor to hinder the child from being educate Protestant . . . . by the care of the sponsor to be provided for that effect, and he promised to own this in face of the congregation."

The Papists themselves are directly dealt with. In November, 1693, the Commissioner to the Assembly is instructed "to

take advice anent popish and episcopall recusants who contemnes the censure of the Church." They are "referred to the commissione for the Kirk." On "severall publick masses being keeped within the bounds, viz., Kirkconnell, Shambelly, and several uther places," they write "to their Matries [Majesties] advocatt." In 1697 "being Informed that there are Traffiquing priests going up and down the country seducing people to the popish Religion," they "cause publick Intimation of a recent Act against them" to be made, and desire the people to report them and the holding of masses. In 1700 they request the magistrates to give them warrants for their apprehension ("not a few labouring to seduce many of the most ignorant of the people") and do secure Mr James Innes and incarcerate him in the tolbooth. In July, 1701, they are desired by the Commission of the General Assembly to make up "an account of the popish children yt care might be taken for their instruction in the protestant Religion in pursuance of the Act of Parliament made thereanent." The Troqueer list is to include "all papists older and younger," and be compiled by Mr Nisbet and Mr Hutchison.

With delightful naivete, in October, 1702, "fearing the danger of the increase of popery, together with the obstinacy of papists in their perverse principles, they resolve to take some pains on them for their conviction, and accordingly appointed" two ministers each to visit respectively the Earl of Nithsdale, Kirkconnel and Carruchan, and Bishoptoun. The last they find "Tenacious and stiff in maintaining his popish prin[cip]ll." Their search for priests brought an action by the Earl of Nithsdale against several brethren and sympathisers "as guilty of a pretended ryot committed by them or through their influence wch if the sd Earle prevailed all attempts hereafter for supressing of Poperie and discovering popish priests will be in vain," and which costs them a considerable sum to defend. Again they ask the Commissioners to consider "that our grievances be represented to Parlia[men]t anent the non-execution of good laws made against Popery, irregular baptisms and marriages," and "to propose yt ane act be made for inflicting some civill penalties on persones Excommunicat." They are urged in 1704 by the Commission "in all your sermons to your people, frequently and plainly inform ym of the pernicious heresies, Idolatries, and

Superstitions of the Romish Church . . . and to be very frequent in your Private and Publick Prayers yt God would save us from Poperie and everything yt hath a tendency yrto." In October, 1705, we hear of the "Lady Kirkconnel's activity to prosylite Protestants to the Popish Faith, so fare as She had access among her tenants and servants and of her threatening these of them that were Popish, when any Pains was taken for their recoverie," but the Presbyterie "could not find any they could trust to, and so the matter dropped.

Meantime they proceeded to excommunicate apostates because of their apostacy and other Catholics on various offences. Much more power was exercised over the apostates than over the secular Catholics. On the report of Mr Nesbit in 1703 that there was "a growth of Popery in his Paroch [Newabbey] and the lands of Kirkconnel," the Presbytery meet at Newabbey, having caused "Mr Nisbet and Mr Hutchison cite all persons within their respective paroches suspected of Apostacie." These are "John Rigg elder, Jennet Mulligan spouse to John Rigg, younger, Agnes Crocket, spouse to the said John Rigg, elder, James Wood, John Lewars, Dougald Roddan, Janet Maxwell spouse to William Fleeming, and Agnes Hutton, all in Kirkconnel land, wt Robert Lewars in Newabbey and Thomas Maxwell in Aird and Jannet Bridg his servitrix." These do not appear, and are declared contumacious. Meantime Dougald Roddan is proceeded against on separate charges of "blasphemy in asserting yt there were but bitts of the Bible the word of God" and "for heresy, in avouching yt women had no souls." They referred him to the magistrates to compel him to give bond that he would undergo church censure, and he having done so was appointed "to appear in Sackcloth upon Sabbath next before the Congregation of Newabbey and upon Sabbath come a fortnight before the Congregation of Troqueer there to be rebuked and make Satisfaction . . . these two congregations having been equally offended by him."

Process of Excommunication was then entered upon against all the apostates, including also John M'Knee and John Allan, while "The Lady of Terraughtie [Janet Irving] and her sister Marion Irving, the Lady Carruchan [Agnes Lindsay] and her Mother in Law and John Kennan in Cairgen" are to be tried before the Session of Troqueer. These also are found contu-

macious, and, in addition, John Ferguson in Carruchan, James Rig, John Wright, Janet Wright, spouse to Robert Wright, all in Cargen, and John Carlyle, Betwixt the Waters. Finally on the 18th December "Jean Rig, John Allan, wright, William Smart, and Dougald Roddan were casten out of the Church of Christ by Pronouncing the sentence of the Greater Excommunication. Agnes Hutton was reported dead, and Jannet Bridges and John Lewars had deserted the Romish Religion. The members of the Presbytery met at Newabbey, where the sentence was pronounced, and the day was observed "as a solemn day of Fasting and Prayer." The ministers report that "endeavours were used in order to have discoursed wt these in Kirkconnel Toun, but that none of them were found." The Presbytery also remitted "entirely the management of the Depending Process against the Apostates therein to the minister and session to proceed or not therein, as they should see cause."

The "fearful sentence" of the great excommunication was the last word the Church had to say upon a person. It here used with tremendous effect all the force of social ostracism. If it did not go the length of seeking the lives of its opponents, it sought to take away the means whereby they lived. No member of the Church, under pain of its censure, was to have any dealings with the excommunicated person, even to letting houses to them or selling them the necessaries of life. Naturally this fell most severely upon the poorer members. It was only the Earl of Nithsdale in this district who could say that "he had no regard to the sentence of excommunication." Let us see how it affected some of the people in the district. Jean Rig was an innkeeper in Kirkconnel Toun, and the Presbytery, "because their may be as ordinary frequenting of the sd Jean her house for drinking and doing business as ever, by those who come that way to Dumfries from Colven, Kirkbean, and Newabbey if some course be not taken to prevent it, therefor they appointed the Ministers of the said Paroches respectively to Discharge their Parocheners hereof publickly with Certification the Trangressores will be taken notice of and Censured accordingly." William Smart's was not an isolated case. He was a "domestick servant to the Laird of Kirkconnel, a notour Papist, which is contrair to Act of Parliament" (Act 28, Sess. 2, Parl. 1) "they appointed their Clerk . . . to require the sd Gentleman to put away from his

service the sd William Smart under pains of Law and to Protest he may never after be received into that or any other Popish Familie whatsoever." William Smart, "put from that Gentleman's service," enters that of "Conhaith." On this the Presbytery instrument "Conhaith for entertaining an excommunicate Apostate." Smart then appears at the Presbytery meeting, and "with earnestness he pleaded for relaxation from the said sentence and offered all necessary satisfaction." This they do upon his "renouncing the Popish religion and professing repentance for his apostacie in face of the congregation of Newabbey."

The Laird of Hoddom, having a "popish apprentice in his writing chamber," is instrumented under the same Act. He promises to bring him to ordinances, but the Presbytery insist that he shall put him away, to which the Laird of Hoddom, knowing law, points out that this young man is not a domestic servant. We leave the moderator "considering the Act." More serious perhaps is the case of a woman in Colvend who appeals for relaxation on the ground that she is "in hazard of starving in regard none in Colvend paroch will allow her the shelter of an house . . . wch Mr Brown alleges to be true."

On 29th May, 1705, John Maxwell of Terraughtie craves an Extract of the Act finding Jannet Irving, relict of the deceased Alexander Maxwell, his father, convicted of apostacie, "because it would be of great use to him in a most just process depending against her . . . for the education of her eight Fatherless children in the Protestant Religion as being their nearest Protestant relation." This they grant, as also "an Information and Recommendation to the Lords of Session anent the forsaid eight children, their being all educat Popish by their apostate mother . . . to be committed to the care of the said John Maxwell, their half-brother by the Father, and their aliment to be allowed him out of their own and their Father's fortune to the effect that they may be educate in the Protestant Religion."

Finally, let me quote another case, which, although it does not belong to Troqueer parish, illustrates the disadvantage in which a Catholic was placed in business matters:—November 27, 1705.—A letter being produced from Alexander Carlyle in Merkland, bearing yt he being pursued by Rot. Neilson of Barn-

keilie for an spoilzie alledged to have been committed by the said Alexander, in regard he had refused to admit of the said Barnkeilie his oath, both upon the ground where the goods were poynded and also at the Cross of Kirkcubt, where they were apprysed, as a legal probation, that the goods were his because he was Excommunicate for his Apostacie from the Protestant Religion to Poperie, and craveing the Presbyterie would so far concern ymselves as to allow him an Extract of their sentence . . . and to writ in his favours to such persons as they thought fit, that his oath might not be admitted." After serious consideration, they instructed their clerk to extract the minute.

The foregoing are examples of the methods adopted by the Presbyterian Church to ensure that the way of the transgressor would be hard. First the priests were chased from the district and prevented from fulfilling their offices. When a Catholic desired to take a wife and asked for the sanction of the Church, he must abjure his faith or his desire. He could not have both. Forced into irregular ways, he might have recourse to outed curate or deposed minister, he would have to stand Church censure, and worse still would happen if he ignored the Church altogether and "lived in sin." He would always be in the wrong whatever he did if he held by his faith as strenuously as the Covenanters had.

It was the same with regard to his children. His blessing must not be unmixed. On requiring baptism (a more fondly cherished item of his faith then even than now) for his child, he had to consent to the appointment of Protestant sponsers, who would see that their god-child was educated in the Protestant faith. A Catholic widow might have her children taken from her and placed under the care of a Protestant relative for the same purpose, and aliment might be taken from her estate. Catholics might not have Catholic servants. Catholic servants might not engage themselves to a master of the same faith.

If these methods "worked no good amendment" Excommunication was proceeded with. This meant ostracism, a powerful corrective at all times, but doubly so in small and stable communities. People were forbidden to engage in trade with the Excommunicated, to let them houses or provide them with the necessaries of life. In business matters their oaths were outside the law. The days of bloodshed were happily past, but

life could be rendered, and was rendered, difficult and sometimes impossible, without recourse to the sword, for these perverse people.

Those interested in Troqueer and in its Roman Catholic population will find lists of the Catholics in the district in the Miscellany of the Maitland Club. Vol. III., pt. 2. These were compiled by the parish ministers, and transmitted to the Privy Council. The list for Troqueer was compiled in 1705 by Mr Hutcheson, and that parish would appear to have had more Catholics within its bounds than any other in the south.

1st April, 1910.

Chairman—Dr J. W. MARTIN, V.P.

AUTOBIOGRAPHICAL NOTES BY THOMAS MURRAY, Author of *The Literary History of Galloway*, &c., &c., with further Notes by Mr JOHN A. FAIRLEY, Davidson's Mains, Midlothian.

The autobiographical notes here printed for the first time are contained in a MS. volume in my possession, which once belonged to Mr Murray, and they are in his holograph. They are dated Edinburgh, 8th April, 1849, and seem to me to picture the manners and life of his early days in a fashion so pleasing and so interesting as to be well worthy of a wider circle of readers than his own family, for whom they were intended. It must be a matter of great regret that Mr Murray never completed his notes, but stopped short at a time before he quitted the University of Edinburgh, which he entered in 1810, and would probably leave about the end of 1817. As he outlived Edinburgh's greatest literary period, the days of Scott, Lockhart, Jeffrey, De Quincey, and others of the stalwarts, and spent the better part of his life within the precincts of the city, he must have had a great deal to tell that would have been delightful to listen to. For some reason or other, however, Mr Murray stayed his hand just when we would have had him continue. His own notes appear in Part I. Part II. contains such facts as I have been able to ascertain regarding him from the date when his notes cease, also a bibliography of his separately published works.

PART I.

The following brief narrative, often urgently requested by my daughters, may eventually not prove uninteresting to my own children, or descendants; at all events had such a document been handed down by one of my progenitors it would have been most gratifying to me.

I was born at Bush (a hamlet obliterated to make way for a public road, about 300 yards south of the manse), parish of Girthon, half a mile from Gatehouse-of-Fleet, in the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright.

Every Scotsman, says Sir Walter Scott, has his pedigree, and, though my progenitors were humble but creditable people, I have a species of claim to some degree of antiquity. From vague tradition my family on both sides is venerable; but, setting tradition aside, I can count back for at least two centuries. My paternal great-grandfather, John Murray, a small farmer, died at Killigown, parish of Anwoth, in 1760, aged 96, so that he was born within four years of the Restoration; and I remember one of his daughters, Sarah, a spinster who attained to a venerable age, four score at least. She visited my father about the year 1800, and was hale and strong. This John Murray, my great-grandfather, was a crofter, and lived as a small agriculturist. None of my progenitors were tradesmen; they all rented land. My father and grandfather were in a similar condition, only they had some charge on the estate of the Murrays of Broughton, an old family who were the sole proprietors, as they still are, of the entire parish of Girthon. My father, William Murray, for example, was employed partly as wood forester and in other capacities, while he possessed land and had two cows. He had little or no capital, but he was in comfortable circumstances. He displayed a tablecloth on Sundays, and had a tea breakfast on that day, a thing then uncommon, and what was more uncommon in his rank of life, though his tablespoons were of horn, he had silver teaspoons. My father lived from 1790 till his death in a neat cottage built for himself in the village or clachan at Old Kirk of Girthon. His money wages were extremely small, about £6 a year, but he paid no rent for his cottage, to which a garden of nearly half an acre was attached. He had, besides, the privilege of casting as many peats as he required in the Crawhill moss,

and when ultimately peat was laid aside as fuel he got an equivalent in coal. He received also a monthly allowance of meal—two stones. But what was of perhaps greater importance where a family was concerned, he was allowed grass for a cow gratis; so that he had the command, if not of any of the luxuries, at least of most of the necessaries of life. Nor was this all. He had for the last ten years of his life an allowance of an additional cow's grass and of a separate modicum of meal, two stones monthly, with some other small perquisites, in return for his keeping my two paternal uncles, Thomas and John Murray, both deaf and dumb, and both ultimately blind. These two persons had lived under the roof of their widowed mother, Anne Coughtrie, till her death in 1798, after which time they were transferred to my father's care. But they were at all times supported by the liberality of Mr Murray of Broughton. One of them predeceased my father, at whose death the other was removed to the house of my paternal aunt, Mary Murray, wife of James Porter, who lived at Cally stables, and was an attaché of the Broughton family.

My father's death was lamentable. The late Alexander Murray of Broughton came of age on the 11th September, 1810, and the rejoicings on the occasion were immoderate and cordial. A small cannon, for example, was fired from the lawn opposite the dining-room at Cally, at short intervals in the evening, in honour of the toasts which were supposed to be given. My father had been in Kirkcudbright, eight miles distant, on some business. He was reluctantly absent, and immediately on his return he insisted on the pleasure of firing the next shot. His wish was at once complied with. The cannon, having been overcharged, burst, with the result that he was seriously wounded. He was taken into the mansion house (Cally), and medical aid from the neighbourhood, including Kirkcudbright, was at once called into requisition; but after great suffering he died that day week, at the age of 48, much and justly lamented. He was interred in the family burial ground, and his funeral was attended by the proprietor of Broughton, by all his guests, and by an immense concourse of people. I acted as chief mourner. My father was a man of warm feelings, and was altogether of a generous nature, with a bearing far above his station. He made, I may mention, a great effort to give a superior education to his children. The

school wages were very low, but the money he expended on books for me when attending the classes was most honourable to him, and, at this distant period, I cannot sufficiently appreciate the discomfort he must have himself submitted to, in order to promote the best interests of his children.

My mother was Margaret Grierson, daughter of Thomas Grierson, farmer in Holeburn, vulgarly called Burniehole, a small farm now incorporated with Townhead and with the pleasure grounds of Cally. This worthy old man died in 1807, aged 77. He was well descended, and was a relative of the best families of that name in the Glenkens, a district in the same county, where the name has for centuries been common. I knew many respectable persons with whom I counted kindred, but yet I neglected to ascertain the exact descent and parentage of my respected paternal grandfather. The lease of Holeburn went to the elder of the two daughters of his only son deceased; and, besides providing for his younger daughter, he left a pound to each of his grandchildren, in number about thirty; so that the venerable man, whom I remember intimately, had been in good circumstances for the time. His name is still remembered, and has always been mentioned to me with respect and esteem. His wife, who predeceased him a year or two, was Mary Porter, of an old family at Seggie-nook in the same parish. My mother, whom I have the pleasure of remembering, died in 1798. My father entered into a second marriage, and my stepmother, Janet Robertson, was sufficiently kind. She predeceased her husband in 1809.

The date of my birth was 16th February, 1792. I had three brothers and two sisters. My eldest brother, Alexander, who was mainly brought up by his grandfather at Burniehole, was taught no trade or calling, but wrought generally under his venerable relative, and died in 1810. Andrew, my second brother, served an apprenticeship to a shopkeeper in Gatehouse, named William M'Clure, who afterwards removed to Kirkcudbright, whither my brother accompanied him. After being four years so employed, Andrew went to Liverpool, and was for three years in a merchant's house there. He thereafter (November, 1817) emigrated to Jamaica with only a few pounds in his pocket, but with strong letters of recommendation. He soon got employment, and ultimately rose to be not only a respectable attorney, extensively employed, but a considerable planter on

his own account. In short, he was a very clever, energetic, and good-hearted man, of strict business habits, of undoubted integrity, and was much liked by a wide circle of friends. He married, and became the father of eight children, six sons and two daughters, of whom the younger daughter and one son are dead. He and I agreed in our tastes, predilections, and principles. He paid a visit to this country in the summer of 1839, and never could two brothers, though long placed under opposite circumstances, be supposed to be more harmonious in all their feelings and sentiments. In personal appearance we were also alike; five feet six or seven inches in height, massive countenance, but given to merriment and laughter, of stout but well-knit, energetic figure, and of firm and healthy tread. He meant in a few years to have returned to this country, and to have settled in Liverpool as a merchant in connection with Jamaica. But this he did not realise. He died of intermittent fever on 18th December, 1841, aged 47.[1] Some time previous to his visit to this country he had at different dates sent his eldest son, William, and his eldest daughter, Jessie, to live under my roof for the benefit of their education. After his return he sent his two next sons, George and Thomas, and after his death, Alexander, at my request, joined them. To these, my nephews and nieces, I have always felt the same attachment a parent has for his own children, and I have taken the same care with their education—the same interest in their welfare. They are most promising young people, and I trust they will yet be an honour to their father's name and to my affectionate efforts for their welfare.

My third brother, William, was brought up as a saddler in Edinburgh, but his health becoming infirm, he resolved to emigrate to the milder climate of Australia, but died on his

1. The *Dumfries and Galloway Courier* of 11th April, 1842, has the following notice:—At Kingston, Jamaica, on the 18th of December last, aged 47, Andrew Murray, Esq. of Williamsfield, in that Island. Mr Murray (who was brother to Thomas Murray, LL.D., of Edinburgh), was a native of the parish of Girthon; his rise in the world to the position he long held was the result of that ability, enterprise, and integrity, which eminently marked his character.

passage when within a fortnight's sail of Sydney, November, 1826, aged 22.

My eldest sister, Anne, was married to Samuel Reid, Minnihive, Dumfriesshire, but died in 1824, aged 35, leaving four daughters behind her.

My youngest sister, Mary, was married in 1810 to Samuel Kelly, now tenant of the farm of Townhead of Culloch, parish of Urr, and is still living, having a family of nine children.

There was always in the parish of Girthon a vague but, I believe, an unfounded opinion that the obscure family to which I belong was related to the Murrays of Broughton. Certain it is, however, that at my mother's death, in 1798, the mother of the late Alexander Murray of Broughton, then a minor, and who died in July, 1845—the last of one of the oldest families in Scotland—took my youngest brother, William, to Cally House, and my sister, Mary, to take charge of him. Neither of them returned to their father's roof, but received their education and were altogether supported by the kind and generous lady to whom I have referred. This lady was Grace Johnston, sister of Peter Johnston of Carnsalloch. James Murray of Broughton, who had married Lady Catherine Stewart, of the noble house of Galloway, separated from that lady, and cohabited with Miss Johnston, by whom he had three daughters and two sons, all now dead without leaving issue. Mrs Johnston, for she assumed that designation after the death of James Murray, lived much at Cally, which was bequeathed to her during the minority of her son. She was extremely kind and beneficent, and was as much an object of respect and regard as if she had been the widow of the late proprietor. The people in the parish and throughout the Broughton estate called her Mrs Murray, but among her dependants and in the neighbourhood of Cally she went by the name of "The Lady." She visited even the lowest hovels, was kind to children as well as to all others, and was in all respects a blessing to the place. My brother might have chosen any profession, however high, that attracted his taste, but being much in the company of servants and much about the stables, he preferred the trade of a saddler. When Mr Murray came of age he adopted his mother's protegé as his own; at least so far as my brother was concerned, my sister having previously left Cally and gone to

London with Mrs Johnston, in the capacity of lady's maid. William was sent to Edinburgh, and maintained there at the expense of Mr Murray, who also advanced about £500 for his outfit to Australia, and for a large supply of saddlery goods for commercial purposes on his arrival; acts of kindness quite princely, and which we all duly appreciated.

So much for my unlettered and humble ancestors. In a remote parish persons of their rank of life, with nothing higher than an ordinary education, seldom emigrate. This is particularly true of the period prior to my birth. They lived generation after generation in the same locality, and hence it was that in my youth I lived as it were among my own people, being acquainted not only with grandfathers and grandmothers, but with grand-uncles and grand-aunts, and abundance of other relatives. I had, for example, above twenty cousins or other more distant relatives who attended the same school as myself. Most of these, like their forefathers, settled in the neighbourhood where they were born; a few others, like my two brothers and myself, left their native spot and pushed their fortune, with different degrees of success, at a distance from home. Of my own relatives I can most truly say that none of them ever disappointed his parents' hopes, or ever deviated from the path of virtue and integrity. This remark, which embraces a period of sixty years, admits of no modification, and is correct to the very letter.

I well remember the dear years of 1799-1801. That my father suffered much from the famine is not likely, as he had his four stones of meal monthly, and besides had a large kitchen garden, which generally supplied sufficient vegetables, including potatoes, for the family. But the poor people lived on Indian meal or flour, also on "reduced meal," or, in other words, on meal reduced in price by the kindness of the Broughton family. It was supplied at a very low figure to those recommended by the parochial minister and his session.

The first school I attended was at Girthon Kirk. A small farmer named Mr John M'Geoch employed a teacher for his family, and in order to meet the expense permitted the children of the neighbourhood to attend at a certain rate of wages. In this way the farmer got his own large family educated at a comparatively low rate. Such expedients in favour of education are

resorted to in a country where the value of knowledge obtains. When this small school had answered its purpose I was transferred to a private seminary, taught by Mr Hugh Nae, in Fleet Street, Gatehouse-of-Fleet, a distance of about three miles, which my brother Andrew and I regarded as an easy concern if not a positive pleasure. Mr Nae, who soon afterwards died, removed to a side-school, or school partly endowed, in the parish of Buittle, and I was then put under the charge of a man who was far superior to his position in life, John Armstrong, schoolmaster of my native parish. This John Armstrong was an eminent linguist and a respectable mathematician, and was remarkable for the extent of his information. He was besides the model of a gentleman both in sentiment and manner, and altogether was beloved and admired by his numerous scholars. Nor were these feelings on their part affected, or affected much, by one unfortunate weakness which attached to him—an occasional love of the bottle. He retained his situation as parochial schoolmaster for about forty years previously, I think, to 1829, after which period till his death in 1842 Mr Murray of Broughton allowed him a very competent annuity. I shall never forget Mr Armstrong, whom I admired equally as a teacher and as a man. When I was in the habit of visiting Gatehouse in after years my first call was almost without any exception paid to my worthy friend and preceptor, Mr Armstrong.

I attended his school regularly for four or five years previous to 1807, when I opened in the neighbourhood of Cally a small school in order to support myself, and to save if possible to get to college. For three years before this date I attended, in addition to his day school, Mr Armstrong's evening classes from 6 to 9 o'clock. My object in going to the evening school was to acquire a knowledge of arithmetic; and, while I was fair in all the other branches which I learned, I was perhaps the most expert arithmetician in the whole seminary, and this latter species of knowledge has given me great pleasure to the present day.

I have often wondered in after life to what extent a stout, healthy lad can bear abstinence or hunger with impunity. I left home each morning about 9 o'clock with a supply of milk in a tin flask and of dry bread to do me for the day. But to carry these was a trouble; besides, if so encumbered, I could not trundle my hoop or otherwise enjoy myself. The result was I ate my bread

and drank my milk before I had travelled half-a-mile, hiding the tin flask till my return, and this amount of food sufficed me till my arrival home at about 10 o'clock in the evening. No bad consequences, even no inconvenience, followed from this thoughtless boyish practice, for I have up to this moment been about the healthiest person I have ever known. Nor were my father and stepmother aware, so far as I now remember, of this voluntary exposure to hunger on my part.

On the 7th of July, 1807, I was invited to open a small school in a private house near Cally. I got some scholars. I afterwards transferred my little seminary to a room in my father's domicile, teaching there in winter, and getting the privilege of the parish church in summer. This latter plan is now unknown so far as I am aware; it was not uncommon in my early days and previously.

A small subscription school was set on foot at the village of Tongland, eight miles from Girthon, in the spring of 1809. I was elected to be the teacher, and I entered on my charge, then most important in my eyes, at Whitsunday of that year. I was guaranteed £20 with a free room for my classes. I made £23, and was very happy, and was regarded as successful. My lodgings cost me 1s 3d per week, and I saved some money at the end of the year At Whitsunday, 1810, I removed to the parish of Buittle, four farmers having combined to hire a teacher among them: a small room was rented nearly equi-distant from their respective houses, and I lived for four weeks at a time in each of their houses successively. A condition of my accepting this joint engagement was that, if I could procure means, I should be allowed to go to College, and on my return from Edinburgh in spring to resume my engagement. I accordingly went to College in 1810, arriving in Edinburgh on the 3rd of November in company with a schoolfellow from my native parish. This individual did not do well, therefore I shall not give his name.

I was at this time an orphan, my father having died in the previous month of September. Though Mr Murray knew that I was about to start for College he shewed me no kindness, either by word or deed. One thing is certain, I made no application, neither did any of my family. And so much the better. Let every man depend on himself. Self-reliance, combined with

integrity and perseverance, is independent of all patronage, and is the most secure foundation of respectability and happiness.

But though I did not approach the Laird of Broughton, I knew a man whose kindness was as warm as it was unostentatious, and from whom I had received on former occasions words of encouragement. I refer to Mr Alexander Craig, factor on the Broughton estates, and son of the then deceased Rev. Mr Craig, minister of Ruthwell, Dumfriesshire. To Mr Craig I made application for a loan to assist me, along with my own small funds, to enter the University of Edinburgh. A hint was sufficient for this worthy man. He gave me handsomely what I wanted without a written receipt and without security, and when I afterwards repaid him he refused to accept anything in the shape of interest, though it was strongly pressed on him. Mr Craig has been ever since my most intimate and affectionate friend and companion.

On my way to Edinburgh on my first visit, my companion and myself met at Moffat with three young men who, like ourselves, were going to College, with one of whom, indeed with all more or less, I formed an acquaintance which became very intimate and confidential. I refer to Thomas Carlyle, then on his way to the University for the second time, having attended the Latin and Greek classes in 1809. His father was a master mason at Ecclefechan, parish of Hoddam, but afterwards, having been an industrious, judicious, and saving man, he rented the farm of Mainhill, in the same neighbourhood. He is now long dead: his widow still survives. Young Carlyle was distinguished at that time by the same peculiarities that still mark his character —sarcasm, irony, extravagance of sentiment, and a strong tendency to undervalue others, combined, however, with great kindness of heart and great simplicity of manner. His external figure, though then only about fifteen years of age, was similar to what it now is—tall, slender, awkward, not apparently very vigorous. His provincial intonation was then very remarkable, and it still remains so; his speech was copious and bizarre. With this gifted and ingenious person I lived on terms of affection so long as he remained in Scotland; since he left Edinburgh and settled first in Dumfriesshire and latterly in London, though our feelings remain the same, our intercourse, even that of an epistolary kind, has been much interrupted.

On my arrival in Edinburgh my companion and I took joint lodgings, consisting of a single bedroom, and the character of the accommodation may be inferred when I mention that the rental was 4s 6d per week, coals included. I joined the Latin and Greek classes, the former taught by Mr Christison, the latter by Mr Dunbar. I also attended for three months a class for English reading taught by William Scott, then a venerable man, author of an English dictionary that bears his name, also of various school books now little used.

My attention to my studies was assiduous and my progress proportionate. My whole funds, which were to keep me during the session and provide for class fees, amounted to £16. I economised them well. Butcher meat I never tasted. As I could not well afford candles, I often stretched myself on the floor and turned up my dictionary by the light of the fire. Early in March my resources became about exhausted, and I waited on the two learned Professors whom I have named to ascertain if the time I had attended might be allowed to pass for a session. I told them at the same time the cause of my making the enquiry. They both agreed to my request considering the circumstances, and considering that I had been invariably regular in my attendance, and they granted me certificates accordingly.

I started next day for home with three shillings and a few coppers in my pocket as my only remaining funds, and had little doubt that I would reach my destination, my sister Mrs Kelly's house in my native parish, 105 miles distant, at the end of the third day. My expectations were entirely frustrated. I had not left Edinburgh many minutes when such a torrent of rain commenced and continued that when I reached Noble House, sixteen miles from town, I felt physically exhausted, and could not proceed further. I therefore took refuge in the inn there. Having told the landlord, Mr Williamson, that I was a student returning from the University, he was very kind. I took a cup of tea and got to bed; expense, 1s 6d. Next morning, which was clear, but the roads very heavy, I started with a hopeful heart but a very weak purpose. I could not afford to breakfast at any inn—but inns were few and far between. I entered a cottage and got bread (oatcake) and milk, the charge sixpence. Without further rest or refreshment I reached Moffat, a distance of about thirty-four

miles. Here I had to reckon with my host, for my funds were now reduced to 1s 8d. The result was I bargained in a third-rate inn for refreshment and a bed for a shilling. I went out and bought a twopenny loaf, and got a glass of spirits, with which I soaked it, for provender for the next day's journey. This plan was recommended to me by Mr Gordon, then minister of my native parish, and was often practised by himself, as he was a great pedestrian. I went early to bed, resolved to start betimes next morning. After enjoying a sound sleep I was awakened by the blowing of a horn as if of a mail coach. Up I rose instanter, dressed, and sallied forth. I saw light in the house, as also in some neighbouring houses, when I got out, and though it was raining hard I congratulated myself on my early start. The night, or morning as I believed, was gloomy and dismal; the rain fell in torrents, and the road, which at some places I could scarcely discern, was overflown with water. I became anxious and nervous. At length, at a distance of three or four miles, I came to a hamlet consisting of a few houses. I stood to consider what was best to be done. I knocked at one of the doors, and after much delay a man's voice was heard demanding what I wanted. I ingenuously told him my simple story, that I was a student, and how on hearing a mail coach pass I had left my inn, thinking it was the Dumfries Mail at six o'clock in the morning. He pointed out my error to my dreadful mortification, and said it had been the Carlisle Mail on its way to Glasgow at eleven o'clock. I confessed my mistake and prayed him to give me shelter. I cared not for a bed. I wished a mere cover from the storm. The man was inexorable. He did not believe my story and ordered me off. I had not the moral courage after this heartless repulse to make another trial. To go back was absurd, and I might not be received, while to go forward was next to impossible. I did not know the way well, having only once travelled it, and the darkness of the night did not admit of its being always traceable. While in this quandary I descried at the end of a house where two roads met, and in the very vicinage of the hamlet, a small haystack. Here I resolved to take refuge for the remainder of the night. I scrambled over the wall, from which I took stones, and made a seat on the leeward side of the stack. There I took my rest, drawing the hay over my head. I could not sleep. I shivered in the cold till daylight appeared,

when I resolved to start again. But my limbs were so benumbed that I could only walk with extreme difficulty. I got better, however, as I went on, but continued stiff and lame for days afterwards.

My loaf soaked with whisky now stood me in good stead. It served me for both meat and drink, and revived me unspeakably. I had twopence remaining in my pocket. I walked that day to the Old Bridge of Urr, 31 miles, where resided John M'Gowan, my father's cousin, who received me most hospitably. I spent three halfpence during the last day's journey, and on my arrival at my kind friend's house I had only a single halfpenny left. I stayed two days at the Old Bridge, then visited my sister and other relatives at my native place; and in the course of a week I returned to my labours at Buittle, where my welcome was most cordial.

Of the farmers in Buittle who were my employers, one of them, Mr John Grierson, Logan, was, though not traceable, a very distant and admitted relation of mine through my mother, Margaret Grierson. His wife, a most excellent woman, was through the Griersons his cousin german, so that I felt and was made to feel that here at Logan I was at home.

It was in the summer of 1811, after returning from College, that I had the privilege of becoming known to a very extraordinary man, the Rev. Alexander Murray,[2] minister of the neighbouring parish of Urr, the great linguist, and a kind, hospitable, and most worthy man. He invited me to his house, treated me with kindness—nay, received me as if we had been of equal position—so that I felt quite easy in his company. His conversation delighted and improved me; his love of books and his strict literary habits and tastes made me look on him with reverence. His wife was simple in her manners, with frank native kindness, and altogether my visits to the manse of Urr made an impression on my mind which, at the end of forty years, I remember with equal gratification and intensity. He was, as a great writer said of an early patron, the first friend that literature procured me, and at least my gratitude made me worthy of his notice. We discussed Calvinistic points together,

2. Alexander Murray, D.D. (1775-1813), appointed Professor of Oriental Languages in Edinburgh University in July, 1812.

particularly the doctrine of predestination. Incidentally, he grew warm on literary subjects. He was also full of anecdote, so that a night at Urr manse was an occasion of which any man might be proud.

I have always liked to visit manses, and I have always cultivated the society of clergymen. They are a noble class of men, intelligent, liberal, and lively, given to hospitality, of independent mind, and of sound principles. They mix the gay and the grave most agreeably, preferring, on the whole, the former to the latter. That parish is blest that has a good and judicious clergyman. He forms a link between the high and the low under his professional care. He is an example to all parties, promotes proper sympathies and sentiments, and the beneficial influence of his character pervades the whole community.

Having resolved to return to College in November, 1811, I resigned my engagement in Buittle, trusting to succeed in Edinburgh. With this view I had letters of introduction from Mr Murray to Professor Christison, Professor David Ritchie (Logic), to Mr Crawford, chaplain, Edinburgh Castle; and to Mr Grierson, Writer to the Signet. To this last gentleman I had also a letter from his niece, Mrs Grierson of Logan, the wife of one of my constituents. By all these gentlemen I was well received, but by none so cordially as by Mr Grierson, who recognised me as a relative. He was a bachelor, and visits to him were therefore the more informal. He had been a friend of Robert Burns, and had, besides, mixed with the best society. Being from the Glenkens, he was fond of his native Galloway. I breakfasted with him every Sunday morning from the time I was made known to him till I left Edinburgh to become a family tutor in Wigtownshire, in May, 1815.

My first employment in Edinburgh was got through Mr Grierson. This was in January, 1812, when I was engaged to give lessons to the only son of William Hagart, wine merchant; my fee being £5 per two months, or £30 annually. This engagement lasted till September of the same year, when my pupil was placed at Closeburn Academy. When I was informed that my services were to be no longer required I was thunderstruck and alarmed. Here I was in the midst of strangers, without any spare cash and without a home, either

in Edinburgh or elsewhere. I did not, however, despair, but hoped that something good might yet occur. The darkest hour is that before daybreak. The very week in which my connection, which had been a most happy one, with Mr Hagart terminated, I formed a similar connection with Mr Thomas Jameson, Leith, brother of Professor Jameson, which yielded me £4 monthly, a sum that appeared to me at the time to be inexhaustible. This place I also obtained through my friend, Mr Grierson. These two families, the Hagarts and the Jamesons, treated me with great kindness, asked me to their table, and made me forget while I was in their company that our positions were very dissimilar. I thus began to be introduced into society, and to learn some of the proprieties of social life.

Meanwhile I prosecuted my studies at College, read much, and became devoted to literary pursuits. I tried my hand at literary composition, contributed some articles to the *Scots Magazine*, also various articles, such as a life of Robert Heron,[3] to the *Dumfries Courier*. My friend, Mr Carlyle, had, like myself, got employment in town as a private teacher, and he and I spent our leisure hours together. He literally devoured books. He read through Chalmers's edition of the *British Essayists*, forty-five volumes, without interruption, a herculean task. His reading was miscellaneous; but he preferred works of sentiment, such as the British Essayists, Shakespeare, the English poets, Burns, etc. He was not given to history or metaphysics. At College he excelled eminently in mathematics, and gained the friendship of Professor Leslie, who quotes his ingenious pupil in a note to his *Elements of Mathematics*. Mr Carlyle was, like myself, a frequent contributor to the *Dumfries Courier*. He removed from Edinburgh previously to my leaving it, as in 1814 he had been appointed to be teacher of mathematics in Annan Academy, which office he obtained as the result of comparative trial. His various letters addressed to me are minute on this and other kindred subjects.

Among other acquaintances which he and I formed there

3. A life of Heron also appears in Murray's *Literary History of Galloway*.

were two that cannot be omitted—namely, Stewart Lewis[4] and William Scott Irving.[5] Lewis's father was a Jacobite, and he called a boy born to him some time after the Rebellion of 1745 Stewart, in honour of the Pretender. Stewart was a wayward son of genius. He had been brought up to the humble trade of a tailor, became a soldier, and after the peace he resumed at irregular intervals his original occupation; dissipation, however, ruined him and kept him in the lowest state of misery and destitution. But he had no mean genius; his "Fair Helen of Kirkconnell Lee," "Annan's Winding Stream," "Elegaic Verses on the Death of an Only Son," and other productions, would do honour to a versifier of far greater pretensions, and will not allow the name of Stewart Lewis to die.

PART II.

According to a writer in the *Dumfries and Galloway Courier* of May 7th, 1872, Mr Murray towards the close of his college curriculum returned to Galloway and acted for some time as tutor to the family of Mr Davidson, minister of Sorbie, and subsequently to the family of Mr James Tweddale of Caldons, collector of customs at Wigtown. As he qualified for the ministry, which required an eight years' course, it is probable that he finally left the university in 1817. While resident in the south he made application to the Presbytery of Wigtown for permission to preach the Gospel, and was duly licensed after complying with the usual formalities. The following particulars have been obtained from the Presbytery records:—

"Wigtown, Feby. 24th, 1818.—The Presbytery being met and constituted: *Inter alia*, Mr Thomas Murray having been proposed for Trials altho' he has not this day produced a certificate from the Professor of Divinity of his regular attendance at the Hall during this session, yet, are satisfied that he has done so. A

4. Stuart Lewis (1756?-1818), born at Ecclefechan. See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, also *Bards of Bon-Accord*, Aberdeen, 1887, p. 648, where it is stated he was "a man of considerable ability. His intemperate habits completely wrecked him, and for many years he travelled the north as beggar, ballad vendor, and tinker."

5. For an Account of Irving see Miller's *Poets of Dumfriesshire*. Glasgow, 1910.

committee, consisting of Mr Sibbald, Mr Clanahan, and Mr Reid, were appointed to examine Mr Murray, and having given a favourable report of his appearance desire the clerk to write his circular letters."

"Newton-Stewart, April 28th, 1818.—The Presbytery being met and constituted: *Inter alia*, They appoint the following Discourses to Mr Murray: Lecture James 1st. chap. 1st ve., Pop. Sermon 2nd Corinth: 5th chap. 1st ve."

Wigton *(sic)*, 9th June, 1818.—The Presbytery being met and constituted: *Inter alia*, Mr Murray delivered the Discourses formerly prescribed to him, and were sustained as part of his Trials. The Presbytery appoint him for a Homily Heb. 12th chap. 1st and 2nd vs. Exercise and additions James 1st chap. 27th ve. Exegesis *Num Christus e mortuis resurrexerit?*

"Wigton *(sic)*, June 16th, 1818.—The Presbytery being met and constituted: *Inter alia*, Dr Simson and Mr Murray having delivered all the pieces of Trial prescribed to them and being examined as to their knowledge of Divinity and the Greek and Latin languages, and having signed the Formula and Confession of Faith and being suitably exhorted were Licensed to Preach the Gospel."

Mr Murray being now regularly qualified, he continued to preach in the district for some time afterwards, but failing to get a presentation to a church, or to be more in the way of promotion, or having no desire for a church, as has been variously stated, he removed to Edinburgh, where he took a house and engaged in private teaching. He also received as boarders gentlemen's sons who came to attend school or the University, and he occasionally preached for ministers who required to be absent from their pulpit.

In the autobiographical notes printed in Part I. Murray gives a brief but extremely interesting account of his friendship with Thomas Carlyle, who even at this early date was an eager aspirant for literary honour, and whose personality and gifts foreshadowed the fame the future held in store for him. In 1814 young Carlyle had been appointed mathematical master at Annan Academy, and Murray accompanied him part of the way as he quitted the metropolis to take up his new duties. We can picture what the occasion would be like. The two youths trudging bravely along the roadway that led to the south, discussing meanwhile the pre-

sent; the past; but mostly the future. They were young and their hopes and ambitions would be uppermost. What these were we need no trick of the imagination to portray, for Froude in his *Life of Carlyle* publishes the following two letters which passed between the friends at this period and which lift the veil. The first is from Murray, and Froude lends these introductory sentences:—

"To another friend, Thomas Murray, author afterwards of a history of Galloway, Carlyle had complained of his fate in a light and less bitter spirit. To an epistle written in this tone Murray replied with a description of Carlyle's style, which deserves a place if but for the fulfilment of the prophecy which it contains."

Letter from Thomas Murray to Thomas Carlyle.

I have had the pleasure of receiving, my dear Carlyle, your very humorous and friendly letter, a letter remarkable for vivacity, a Shandean turn of expression, and an affectionate pathos, which indicate a peculiar turn of mind, make sincerity doubly striking and wit doubly poignant. You flatter me with saying my letter was good; but allow me to observe that among all my elegant and respectable correspondents there is none whose manner of letter-writing I so much envy as yours. A happy flow of language either for pathos, description, or humour, and an easy, graceful current of ideas appropriate to every subject, characterise your style. This is not adulation; I speak what I think. Your letters will always be a feast to me, a varied and exquisite repast; and the time, I hope, will come, but I trust is far distant, when these our juvenile epistles will be read and probably applauded by a generation unborn, and that the name of Carlyle, at least, will be inseparably connected with the literary history of the nineteenth century. Generous ambition and perseverance will overcome every difficulty, and our great Johnson says, "Where much is attempted something is performed." You will, perhaps, recollect that when I conveyed[6] you out of town in April, 1814, we were very sentimental: we said that few knew us, and still fewer took an interest in us, and that we would slip through the world inglorious and unknown. But the prospect is altered. We are probably as well known, and have made as great

6. ? Convoyed.

a figure, as any of the same standing at college, and we do not know, but will hope, what twenty years may bring forth.

A letter from you every fortnight shall be answered faithfully, and will be highly delightful; and if we live to be seniors, the letters of the companions of our youth will call to mind our college scenes, endeared to us by many tender associations, and will make us forget that we are poor and old. . . . That you may be always successful and enjoy every happiness that this evanescent world can afford, and that we may meet soon, is, my dear Carlyle, the sincere wish of

Yours most faithfully,

THOMAS MURRAY.

5 Carnegie Street, July 27, 1814.[7]

Letter from Thomas Carlyle to Thomas Murray.

August, 1814.

Oh, Tom, what a foolish, flattering creature thou art! To talk of future eminence in connection with the literary history of the nineteenth century to such a one as me! Alas! my good lad, when I and all my fancies and reveries and speculations shall have been swept over with the besom of oblivion, the literary history of no century will feel itself the worse. Yet think not, because I talk thus, I am careless of literary fame. No; Heaven knows that ever since I have been able to form a wish, the wish of being known has been foremost.

Oh, Fortune! thou that givest unto each his portion in this dirty planet, bestow (if it shall please thee) coronets, and crowns, and principalities, and purses, and pudding, and powers upon the great and noble and fat ones of the earth. Grant me that, with a heart of independence unyielding to thy favours and unbending to thy frowns, I may attain to literary fame; and though starvation be my lot, I will smile that I have not been born a king.

But, alas! my dear Murray, what am I, or what are you, or what is any other poor unfriended stripling in the ranks of learning?[8]

This letter from Carlyle, received by Murray in reply to his own, is a gem of its kind. Couched in strong and vigorous

7. Froude's *Thomas Carlyle.* London, 1882, Vol. I., pp. 37-8.
8. *Ibid*, Vol. I., pp. 38-9.

language, it breathes of manliness and individuality, and to a degree impresses the reader with the fact unmistakable, that here is a man with a message to deliver. Little wonder that Murray instinctively felt when he listened to the outpourings of his friend's heart, or when he was the recipient of letters such as this, that he was living in companionship with one who would yet take high place among the giants of literature. That Carlyle was very human and could write in a less pleasing vein is a matter of common knowledge, and an instance will come under our review presently.

In 1817 Murray became acquainted with John Ramsay M'Culloch, political economist and statistician, and a voluminous writer of considerable distinction in his day. M'Culloch also belonged to Galloway, having been born at the Isle of Whithorn, in Wigtownshire, on 1st March, 1789, and an intimate friendship was formed between the two, which lasted till the death of M'Culloch in 1864.

Murray was now devoting a considerable portion of his time to literary pursuits. In 1822 he published his first work, the *Literary History of Galloway: From the Earliest Period to the Present Time*, a respectable octavo volume, which he dedicated to the Honourable Lady Ann Murray of Broughton. The eccentric John Mactaggart in his work, the *Scottish Gallovidian Encyclopedia*, comments amusingly on Murray and his book. He says:—"Mr Murray, a gentleman who lately published the 'Literary History of Galloway,' a work he has certainly done much justice to; and I only think it a pity that he paid so much attention to a subject, not surely worth the paying attention to. For instance, what was the use of rummaging ancient libraries, to know whether a certain priest once lived in a certain parish, and a priest who, when all is known of him that can be or could be, is worth nothing, he turns out to be a mere common priest? Mr M. is also too in an error, when he thinks that there are, or have been, no literary characters in Galloway but priests; however, the industry of the author I laud, and long to see directed to something of more consequence; perhaps I may take this home to myself."[9]

9. Second Edition, 1876, p. 354. For an account of Mactaggart see Murray's *Literary History of Galloway*, Second Edition, pp. 322-28.

About this time Murray came to know Sir David Brewster, and was encouraged to join a staff of writers, including Carlyle, who contributed articles to Brewster's *Cyclopædia*.

In 1817 his friend M'Culloch had been appointed first editor of the *Scotsman*, a post he held till 31st December, 1819, when he was relieved of it to make room for Mr Charles Maclaren, who succeeded him in the editorial chair. In 1828 M'Culloch, after having spent the intervening years in lecturing on political economy and in literary work, removed from Edinburgh to London to take up a professorship which had been offered to him at the University there. Murray thereupon endeavoured to succeed M'Culloch as a lecturer on political economy, and he is so described in the Edinburgh *Directories* of the period, but his efforts in this direction were attended with questionable success. Dr Alexander Trotter, however, states that on the invitation of some learned societies Murray visited America and lectured on the science in the principal towns of the United States.[10] Meantime he was also busily engaged with his literary labours, and quite a number of volumes and pamphlets, to be described hereafter, emanated from his pen. He was, moreover, a constant contributor to the magazines.

In 1833 Murray acted as secretary to the committee who erected in Minnigaff a monument, seventy feet high, to Dr Alexander Murray, the philologist, and late of Urr, whose friendship he had known. This committee was instrumental in collecting a sum of £140 in subscriptions to meet the cost of the monument.[11]

In 1840 Murray paid his first visit to London, leaving Edinburgh on 19th May and proceeding by coach to Glasgow, thence by boat to Liverpool, and by rail to London, calling at Birmingham on the way. In the MS. volume in my possession, already referred to, he gives a detailed and instructive account of this visit, under the heading "Reminiscences of a Journey." While in London he saw much of his old friend M'Culloch, and through him met with a number of interesting persons. He also found time to call upon Carlyle, whose impressions of his quondam friend are preserved in the following characteristic pen

10. *East Galloway Sketches*. Castle-Douglas, 1901, p. 443.
11. *Ibid*, p. 445.

portrait to be found in Froude's *Life*, where Murray is classed among the intruders in Cheyne Row:—

"One day there stepped in a very curious little fellow, Dr Thomas Murray, whom you recollect without the Doctor, as of Edinburgh and Literary Galloway. There is hardly any change in the little man. Worldly, egoistic, small, vain, a poor grub in whom perhaps was still some remnant of better instincts, whom one could not look at without impressive reminiscences. He did not come back to me, nor did I want it, though I asked him."[12]

In case this diatribe of Carlyle's should engender in the mind of any reader a feeling of contempt for Murray, it may be well to contrast the present letter with the one of August, 1814, indited in terms of affectionate regard to the very man he now pillories so mercilessly, who was the friend of his youth, and who in the interval since had done nothing to forfeit the respect of his fellows. Carlyle was not prone to over-estimate the gifts or good qualities of others, and in connection with this it may not be out of place to recall some of the advice tendered to him by his first love, Margaret Gordon, when bidding him a final good-bye. "Cultivate the milder dispositions of your heart," she said. "Remove the awful distance between you and ordinary men by kind and gentle manners. Deal gently with their inferiority, and be convinced they will respect you as much and like you more. . . . Let your light shine before men, and think them not unworthy the trouble. It must be a pleasing thing to live in the affections of others."[13] This was written in 1817, and we may judge of the nature of the soil in which the good seed was sown from the fact that there was no germination.

The following year, 1841, Murray established in Edinburgh the printing business of Murray & Gibb, "basing on the plant and goodwill of W. Oliphant, jun., & Co."[14] He owed not a little to the support of Mr M'Culloch, who in 1838 had been appointed comptroller of H.M. Stationery Office, and was thus able to put much of the government printing in the way of the young firm, and to use his influence to obtain for it some remunerative contracts. The venture was thus very successful, and, as has been said, Murray was enabled by and by to "crown

12. Froude's *Thomas Carlyle*. London, 1884, Vol. I., p. 186.
13. Froude's *Thomas Carlyle*. London, 1882, Vol. I., pp. 52-3.
14. *Scotsman*, April 16, 1872.

a youth of labour with an age of ease." This business still exists under the well-known name of Morrison & Gibb, and occupies large premises at Tanfield in the Canonmills district of Edinburgh.

On Wednesday, August 4, 1841, Messrs William and Robert Chambers, of Edinburgh, were entertained at Peebles and presented with the freedom of the burgh. Mr Murray was among those who were present, and he replied to the toast of "The Literati." In the course of his remarks he said:—"He had all his lifetime been connected with literature, and every sixpence he possessed was drawn from this source, of which he was very proud. He would rather have been Homer than Alexander; he would rather have been Addison than Marlborough; and—not to mention invidiously any modern name—he would rather have been Robert Burns than any man of his age."[15]

Among the many outlets Mr Murray found for his energies the following are noteworthy. When the *Statistical Account of Scotland* was in course of publication he was requested and consented to write the description of his native parish of Girthon, as also that of the neighbouring parish of Anwoth, and he wrote for the same work the general observations on the county of Wigtown. In 1843 he was one of the founders of the Edinburgh Galloway Association, the pioneer of numerous county associations now flourishing in Edinburgh. He also acted as secretary to the Association from 1843 to 1866, when he was succeeded by the late Sheriff Guthrie.[16] He acted for twenty-two years, 1848-1870, as secretary of the Edinburgh School of Arts, which, established in 1820, was taken over by, or amalgamated with, the Heriot-Watt College in 1886.[17] A portrait of Mr Murray hangs on the walls of the Principal's room, beside the fireplace. This portrait purports to be by Horsburgh, Edinburgh, and bears the following inscription on the frame:—"Thomas Murray, LL.D., Secretary of The Watt Institution and School of Arts from 1848 to 1870. *Presented by an Old Pupil.*" During part of this period Murray was

15. *Proceedings at Peebles.* Edinburgh: Printed for Private Distribution. 1841.

16. Communicated by the Secretary of the Edinr. Galloway Assocn.

17. This information was obtained by the courtesy of the Town Clerk of Edinburgh.

associated with Leonard Horner, who was deeply interested in the welfare of the School, and a letter from him to Horner is published in *Francis Horner and Leonard Horner*, a privately printed brochure by Lady Lyell.[18]

For six years, 1854-60, Murray was a member of Edinburgh Town Council, and identified himself with the Whig or moderate Liberal party.

It is customary to say that in 1846 Murray was one of the founders and original members of the Edinburgh Philosophical Institution, of which Thomas Carlyle was president from 1868 to 1881. This, however, is incorrect, as he did not become a member of "the Philosophical" till 1855.[19]

Mr Murray's name has appeared with different letters appended thereto in different years. On the title-page of the *Literary History of Galloway*, 1822, he is plain Thomas Murray. On the title-page of the *Last and Heavenly Speeches, etc., of John, Viscount Kenmure*, 1827, he is Thomas Murray, F.A.S.E. On the title-page of the *Life of Robert Leighton*, 1828, he is F.S.A.(Scot.). In 1832 a second edition of the *Literary History of Galloway* was published, and on the title-page the author blossoms forth as Thomas Murray, "A.M.," which in three years time fades into the background before the greater dignity of LL.D., which may be discovered in the Edinburgh *Post Office Directory* for 1835, and in subsequent Edinburgh *Directories*, and other publications in which Mr Murray's name is to be found. The F.A.S.E and F.A.S. (Scot.) are simple enough, and signify that the bearer was a Fellow of the Antiquarian Society Edinburgh in the first instance, and in the second instance Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.[20] Where and how Mr Murray obtained his A.M. and the LL.D. which so hotly followed it I do not know, but they were not conferred upon him by his *alma mater*, the University of Edinburgh, nor by any other university in Scotland.[21] Possibly he

18. Pp. 45-6.
19. *Vide* the Printed Lists of Members.
20. A later designation of the same society.
21. A writer in the *Dumfries and Galloway Courier* of May 7, 1872, states that Mr Murray in consequence of his *Literary History* received the degree of LL.D. from the University of Edinburgh. This, however, is a mistake. Mr Murray received no degree from the University of Edinburgh.

may have discovered an easy means to their acquisition in America, where it is said he lectured.

After residing successively at 3 Albany Street, 6 Hope Park, 5 West Preston Street, and Colinton Bank, he finally settled at Elm Bank near Lasswade, where he died on 15th April, 1872, in his eighty-first year. He had been in frail health for some time previously, but this did not deter him from beginning the study of Gaelic, which occupied his attention during his later days. On Thursday afternoon, the 18th, Mr Murray's remains were interred in the quiet resting place of Restalrig Churchyard, Leith. A contemporary account gives the following particulars:—"The hearse containing the coffin, and three mourning coaches, in which were the chief mourners, drove in from Lasswade, and were met at the Register House at three o'clock by other nine mourning coaches, containing magistrates, councillors, professors, and other leading citizens. The cortege proceeded by Waterloo Place, Regent Road, and London Road to the place of interment. At St. Margaret's the workmen of the firm of Murray & Gibb joined in and marched in front of the hearse to the burial ground, where they lined each side of the pathway to the grave.[22] His wife, who was a native of Newton-Stewart, survived him until 1888. On her death his portrait, by a Glasgow artist, was presented to Gatehouse to be placed in the Town Hall, where it now hangs. A small silver plate at the bottom has the following inscription: "This portrait of Thomas Murray, LL.D., a native of Girthon and author of the 'Literary History of Galloway,' etc., etc., is presented to the Town of Gatehouse by his grandson, Thomas Murray Robertson, M.D., of Singapore. February, 18— (the last two figures are illegible).

In the portrait Mr Murray appears sitting on a chair beside a table with his right hand resting on a MS. At the foot of the chair and leaning against it are two large volumes. The representation is life size.[23]

A miniature by John Faed, R.S.A., was retained by the family. Mr Murray left one son and three daughters. A daughter became the wife of Sir William Hunter, K.C.S.I., head of the Civil Service in India; and another married Dr Robertson, of

22. *Dumfries Courier* of April 23, 1872.

23. This information was kindly obtained for me by the Rev. J. Stewart, Girthon Manse, Gatehouse.

Singapore. A son of the latter, Thomas Murray Robertson, mentioned above, graduated in medicine at Edinburgh University in 1887.

Dr Trotter writes of Mr Murray as follows:—"His friendly help to Gallovidians who settled in or visited Edinburgh—students and others—could always be counted on. He was a kind, generous, and helpful friend, and at his hospitable house a hearty welcome was always assured to each."[24] The writer of the obituary notice in the *Scotsman* of April 16, 1872, says:—"He was a sagacious, kindly, social man, who made many friends and did good work in his time." These sentiments appear to represent the general opinion of those who were acquainted with Mr Murray. With regard to his published works it may be said that he was a useful writer rather than a profound scholar.

His library was sold in Chapman's Rooms in Hanover Street, Edinburgh, on Thursday, November 7, 1872. The books, numbering some 400 lots, belonged mainly to the class described by auctioneers as "general literature," and included nothing of very special interest.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.[25]

1822.

The / Literary History / Of / Galloway. / From / The Earliest[t] Period To the Present Time: / With an / *Appendix*, / Containing, / With Other Illustrations, / Notices of the Civil History Of Galloway. Till The / End Of The Thirteenth Century. / rule / By / Thomas Murray. / rule / two lines Latin quotation / rule /

Edinburgh: / Printed For Waugh And Innes, Edinburgh; / And Ogle, Duncan And Co., London. / rule / 1822. /

8vo. Title, dedication, Preface (v.)-ix., blank x., text (1)-328. Appendix (329)-367. blank (368). index (369)-373. blank (374). pp. Sigs. text A to Aa3.

Notes.—Error in pagination p. 196 appears as 96. The copy described has been rebound, but is uncut, top edge gilt, and measures $8\frac{15}{16}$ by $5\frac{9}{16}$ inches. It is inscribed, "To the Rev. Dr Lee, etc.,

24. *East Galloway Sketches*, p. 444.

25. This Bibliography is possibly not quite complete, but it includes all the items I have been able to trace. Where not mentioned otherwise the books and pamphlets described belong to William Macmath, Esq., Edinburgh, who kindly placed them at my disposal.

etc., etc., from the Author.' The published price was 10s 6d. Boards.

1827.

The / Last And Heavenly / Speeches, / And / Glorious Departure, / Of / John, Viscount Kenmure. / rule / by / Samuel Rutherford. / rule / With An Introductory Memoir Of That Nobleman, / And Notes. / By / Thomas Murray, F.A.S.E. / Author Of "The Literary History Of Galloway." / double rule /

Edinburgh: / Published By Waugh & Innes; / William Collins, Glasgow; R. M. Tims, Dub- / lin; James Duncan; James Nisbet; And / Westley & Davis, London. / rule / M.DCCC.XXVII. /

18mo. in sixes. Half title. verso contains announcement of *The Life of Samuel Rutherford.* Title verso blank. Preface (v.)-x. text (11)-114. advt. of *The Literary History of Galloway*—one unnumbered leaf, verso blank, four paged catalogue of books published by Waugh & Innes.

Notes. p. 48 of text blank. The copy described is in original cloth, with paper label on back, and measures $5\frac{15}{16}$ in. by $3\frac{13}{16}$ in. The published price was 1s 6d.

1828.

The / Life / Of / Samuel Rutherford, / One Of The Ministers Of St. Andrew's, And Principal / Of The College Of St. Mary's. / With An / Appendix. / rule / By / Thomas Murray, F.A.S.E. / Author Of "The Literary History Of Galloway," / etc., etc. / rule /

Edinburgh: / Published By William Oliphant, / 22. South Bridge Street; / And Sold By M. Ogle, And W. Collins, Glasgow; J. Finlay, / Newcastle; J. Hatchard & Son, Hamilton, Adams, & / Co., J. Nisbet, And J. Duncan, London; R. M. Tims, And / W. Curry, Jun., & Co., Dublin. / rule / M.DCCC.XXVIII. /

12mo. in sixes. Half title. Woodcut of Bushy Bield. Title verso blank. dedication. preface (ix.)-xii. text (1)-337. (338) blank. Appendix (339)-375. (376) blank. index 377-383. (384) advt. of other works by same author.

Notes.—Errors in pagination 167 is 169; 326 is 632. Copy described has been rebound, is uncut, and measures $6\frac{1}{8}$ in. by $3\frac{13}{16}$ in. The published price was 4s 6d.

1828.

The / Life / Of / Robert Leighton, D.D. / Archbishop of Glasgow. / By / Thomas Murray, F.A.S.(Scot.) / Author Of "The Literary History Of Galloway," And / "Life Of Samuel Rutherford." / Quotation—three lines from Grahame. /

Edinburgh: / Published By William Oliphant; / And Sold By M. Ogle, And W. Collins, Glasgow; J. Finlay, / Newcastle; Hamilton, Adams, & Co., J. Nisbet, And J. Dun- / can, London; R. M. Tims, And W. Curry, Jun., & Co., Dublin. / rule / M.DCCC.XXVIII. /

12mo. in sixes. Catalogue of books published by William Oliphant, 12 numbered pages, one blank leaf, portrait of Robert Leighton, title verso blank, preface (iii.)-vi., contents (vii.)-viii, text (1)-231, 232 blank.

Notes.—p. 28 blank. 7 dropped p. 97, 17 dropped p. 217, 9 dropped p. 219. Copy described is in original printed boards, uncut, and measures $5\frac{14}{16}$ in. by $3\frac{12}{16}$ inch. The published price was 3s.

1832.

The / Literary / History Of Galloway. / By / Thomas Murray, A.M. / Quotation—two lines from Horace / Second Edition. /

Edinburgh: / Printed For Waugh And Innes; / W. Curry, Jun., & Co., Dublin; And Whittaker & Co. / London. / M.DCCC.XXXII. /

8vo. Title. Verso-Edinburgh: Printed By A. Balfour And Co., Niddry Street. Dedication verso blank, preface (v.)-vii., viii. blank, text (1)-328. Appendix (329)-344, index (345)-348.

Notes.—In the preface the author states: "The present volume may be considered rather as a new work than as the republication of one already before the world."

The copy described is in original boards, uncut, paper label on back, and measures 9 in. by $5\frac{9}{16}$ in. It is inscribed, "James Wilson, Esq., from The Author." The published price was 10s 6d.

A third edition was promised on several occasions, but never appeared.

1834.

The / Incidence / Of / The Annuity Tax, / Considered In / A Letter / Addressed / To The Right Hon. James Spittal, / Lord Provost Of Edinburgh. / rule / By / Thomas Murray. A.M. / Author Of "The Literary History Of Galloway." / double rule /

Edinburgh: / Printed For Adam And Charles Black; / And Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, Green, And Longman, / London. / rule / M.DCCC.XXXIV. / rule / *Price Sixpence.* /

8vo. No sigs. Title. Text (3)-15, 16 blank.

Notes.—Dated from *3 Albany Street, 2nd May*, 1834, and signed Thomas Murray.

Copy described is bound up with other pamphlets in a vol. in Edinburgh Public Library, and measures $8\frac{1}{2}$ in. by $5\frac{1}{4}$ in.

1840.

Corn-Laws. / The Nature And Effect Of These Oppressive / Statutes. / rule / Published By / The Edinburgh Anti-Corn-Law Association. / rule. /

8 pp. No title-page. Text follows title heading, and at end is initialed: T. M., and dated: *Edinburgh, 2nd March*, 1840.

Notes.—On the last page there is the following:—Note—The Committee have printed a large edition of this Tract, which enables

them to sell it at 4s 2d per hundred. The Committee have also prepared a quantity of Ruled Paper for signatures, with which the inhabitants of small towns, who are desirous of petitioning Parliament for the repeal of the obnoxious laws in question, may be furnished *gratis*. Apply to Mr John Gray, treasurer to the Association, at John and William Howison's, No. 2 Drummond Street.

Collophon: Edinburgh: Printed By Ballantyne And Hughes, / Paul's Work, Canongate. /

Copy described is much cut, and measures $8\frac{1}{4}$ in. by $5\frac{1}{4}$ in.

1841.

Letters / Of / David Hume, / And / Extracts From Letters Referring To Him. / Edited By / Thomas Murray, LL.D., / Author Of "The Literary History Of Galloway. / rule /

Edinburgh: / Published By Adam And Charles Black. / M.DCCC.XLI. /

8vo. in fours. Half-title. Facsimile. Title, verso—Printed By Murray And Gibb, 21 George Street. Dedication, verso blank. Preface (7)-8. Text (9)-80.

Note.—Copy described is in original stamped cloth, and measures $8\frac{11}{16}$ in. by $5\frac{6}{16}$ in. It is inscribed, "John Ronald, Esq., S.S.C., etc., etc., etc., from the Editor."

1848.

The / Incidence / Of / The Annuity Tax. / By / Thomas Murray, LL.D.. / Author Of "The Literary History Of Galloway." / Second Edition. /

Edinburgh: Sutherland And Knox, 23 George Street, / rule M.DCCC.XLVIII. /

Title. Text (3)-16 pp.

Copy described is bound up with other pamphlets in a vol. in Edinburgh Public Library, is cut, and measures $8\frac{1}{4}$ in. by $5\frac{1}{8}$ in.

1849.

Notices / Of / Alexander Henderson, Esq. /

8vo. Printed without a title. 4 pp. Dated at end, Edinburgh, *9th May*, 1849, and signed Thomas Murray.

Notes.—Copy described belongs to the compiler, and measures $8\frac{13}{16}$ in. by $5\frac{10}{16}$ in. Henderson was author of *The Life of Alexander Adam, Rector of the High School of Edinburgh*, and of a Tract in French.[26] He was employed in the Post Office, where he rose to be surveyor, but was dismissed in connection with some malversations that had taken place. It is understood, however,

26. Entitled, *Voyage des Troupes Francoises en Pologne*, par M. L. Chevalier de Böencourt, Enseigne D'Infantérie au Regiment de Blaisois.

that no specific charge was made against Henderson. He was an enthusiastic book collector with a taste for fine bindings. There is in the possession of the compiler of this bibliography a MS. volume in the autograph of Henderson, in which he records particulars and prices of the books bought by him between the end of September, 1825, and March, 1827. These number 1446 volumes, and cost £653 8s, binding included.

1855.

Greek Entrance Examination / In The / University Of Edinburgh: / Being The Substance Of Remarks Made At A Meeting / Of The Town Council, 24th April, 1855. / By / Thomas Murray, LL.D., / One Of The Members Of Council. / Grammatici certant, et adhuc sub judice lis est.—Hor. /

Edinburgh: / Sutherland And Knox. M.DCCC.LV. /

8vo. Title verso—Murray and Gibb. Printers, Edinburgh. Preface (3)-4. Text 5-20 pp.

Notes.—Copy described measures $8\frac{6}{16}$ in. by $\frac{5}{16}$in. The Preface is initialed "T. M.," and is dated "Blandfield House, Edinburgh, 25th May, 1855." In a footnote the author says: "I have the honour of being a member of the College Committee. . . ."

(?) 1857.

Biographical Sketch / Of The Late / Rev. William Steven, D.D. /

8vo. Printed without a title, (i.)-vi. pp., one blank leaf.

Notes.—Copy described measures $7\frac{6}{16}$ in. by $4\frac{15}{16}$ in. p. vi. bears the pen and ink signature in full of Thomas Murray. Dr Steven, after holding various appointments, was presented in 1843 to the Church of Trinity College Parish, Edinburgh. He was author of the *Memoirs of George Heriot*, and of the *History of the High School*, which bears his name.

1863.

Biographical Annals / Of / The Parish Of Colinton. / By / Thomas Murray, LL.D., / Author Of The / "Literary History Of Galloway," "Life of Samuel Rutherford," / Etc., Etc. /

Edinburgh: / Edmonston And Douglas. / rule / MDCCCLXIII. /

8vo. in fours. *Preparing for Publication*, Third Edition of "Literary History of Galloway." one leaf, verso blank. half title. title, verso. Two lines French quotation. dedication, preface (v.)-vii. viii. blank. text 1-112. Appendix (113)-136. index (137)-139. note 140.

Notes.—The copy described belongs to the compiler. It is in the original stamped cloth binding and measures $7\frac{7}{16}$ in. by $4\frac{14}{16}$ in. This appears to have been Mr Murray's last published work.

ESKDALE AND THE WESTERN BORDER. Lantern Lecture. By Mr J. W. REID, Edinburgh.

Mr J. W. Reid, Edinburgh, sent about ninety slides, with brief descriptive notes, illustrating the antiquities of Eskdale and the West Borders. Many were of tombstones with the arms of Border families upon them in the Churchyards of Westerkirk, Staplegorten, Ewes, Canonbie, Kirkbankhead, Carruthers, Arthuret, and Kirkconnel. Others were of Border Castles and Towers—Wauchope, Stakheugh or Auchenrivoch, Gilnockie, Hermitage, Mangerton, Kirkandrews.

A selection of the photographs are to be presented by Mr Reid for inclusion in the Photographic Survey.

8th April, 1910.

A special meeting of the Society was held at the Dumfries and Galloway Royal Infirmary to witness a demonstration of X-Rays Photography by Dr J. D. Robson, by kind permission of the Chairman and Directors of the Infirmary. Dr Robson gave a series of interesting demonstrations, and was accorded a vote of thanks, on the motion of Mr M. H. M'Kerrow.

Special Afternoon Meeting—21st May, 1910.

Chairman—Mr H. S. GLADSTONE, M.A., F.Z.S., President.

The Chairman desired that the Society should record its sense of loss at the death of King Edward VII., whose funeral had taken place the previous day, and also that it should record a loyal welcome to King George V.

THE STAMPS OF GREAT BRITAIN. By H. S. GLADSTONE, M.A., F.Z.S.

After giving an account of his own interest in stamps and the growth of his collection, the President briefly reviewed the history of stamps and stampmaking. He dealt particularly with those of Great Britain, illustrating his remarks by examples in his own extensive collection, which was placed before the members for inspection.

Trawling on the Solway. By Mr W. H. Armistead,

Of the many methods employed by man for the catching of fish, trawling is one of those of most recent origin. Nets have been used for probably thousands of years in various ways, and fish traps of simple kinds are as old as man, but the trawl net could not be evolved till certain developments in seagoing craft had been arrived at. It was not until about 1500 A.D. that the art of fore and aft sailing was acquired by Europeans, and for long after that date it was confined to the Mediterranean. With this knowledge of sailing to windward came a slow but steady development in the shape of vessels' hulls, and when at last it became possible for small sailing craft to sail where they would, regardless of the direction of the wind, many minor industries arose, and coastal navigation became less hazardous and more profitable. The development of craft used in the fishing industry was not hampered by the necessity for large weight-carrying hulls. Speed and handiness combined with the utmost seaworthiness were the ideals sought by fishermen, and the result has been the production of a fleet of sailing craft scattered all round our coasts which have deservedly been the pride of generations of hard-working fishermen. Many types have been evolved to comply with the varying conditions of locality and the work undertaken, and the trawl boat is the latest and in some ways the finest type of sailing craft engaged in industrial fisheries. The sailing craft, in which we take so much pleasure and pride, have a greater interest at this time than ever, a melancholy interest, unfortunately, for they are rapidly giving place to power-driven craft, and if it were not for the pleasure fleet, which will probably survive all innovations, we might expect to see them driven from the face of the waters.

Though I have no definite information on the subject, I am inclined to think that trawling as an industry followed by British fishermen does not date back much further than a hundred years; but so far as the Solway is concerned we have definite facts to fall back upon.

About seventy years ago the first colony of trawlers established themselves at Annan, and the founders of this community came from the Lancashire coast. Morecambe Bay is in many ways similar to the Solway, possessing as it does numerous

channels and sand banks with swiftly running tides, so that the boats and gear of the Lancashire fishermen were suitable for work in the head waters of the firth.

Owing to the natural conditions it is impossible to use large boats for trawling in the Solway, at anyrate till one gets to the westward of Heston Island. Small boats mean small nets, and to this condition of things we probably owe the continued abundance of flat fish in the firth. At anyrate it is a fact that while many productive fishing grounds have been ruined by excessive trawling, the Solway to-day is as well stocked with flat fish as ever or nearly so. It is true that soles are getting scarcer every year, but these fish do not breed in the firth, and the reduction in their numbers is caused by excessive trawling in deep water. Flounders and plaice do breed in the firth, and at certain seasons the smacks take from ten to forty stones of them in a tide, and this has been going on for seventy years without any appreciable diminution in their numbers. While the swift tides and dangerous sand banks are much abused by navigators in heavy cargo-carrying craft, the fishermen have cause to be thankful for these conditions. It would, perhaps, be rather far-fetched to say that the bottom of the sea requires cultivating in order that it may form a healthy and productive fishing ground, but something very like the cultivation of the land does actually take place in the Solway, and to this fact we owe the continued excellence of the fishing. It may be said of those flat fish which frequent our shallow waters that a continual shifting, changing, and upturning of the bottom is almost if not quite as important as the same process laboriously carried out on the land is to the crops. Fortunately, gigantic natural forces accomplish this important work in the Solway, but it is interesting to note that this submarine ploughing is rendered more effective than it otherwise would be by the dragging of the trawls. These may be likened to the harrow which completes the work done by the plough on the land. It is hardly necessary to point out that the ploughing of this huge area of sea bottom is accomplished by the tides. Only those who know the banks and channels of the firth can have any idea of the ceaseless change which is taking place. To say that frequently hundreds of acres of sand are shifted in a few hours conveys only a very inadequate idea of the gigantic scale on which Nature is at work in the Solway. How, it may be asked, does this benefit the

fish and the fisherman? The answer is one which gives us a glimpse of the wonderful interdependence of living things and their dependence upon natural phenomena. The naturalist is frequently confronted with this linking together of all living things, till he may well ask whether there is such a state as independence anywhere in the universe.

It will not be necessary here to follow link by link the chain of facts which connect the prevalence of fish of certain kinds in the Solway with the gigantic forces which keep in motion the whole of the sea bottom, but we will outline the prominent points which are obvious to the observer without any very intricate research.

The presence of an abundance of fish depends absolutely upon the presence of an abundance of food, and this food in its turn depends upon other foods, and so on right down to the lower forms of life which connect the vegetable and animal kingdoms. All these creatures depend upon a suitable environment, and this is provided in the Solway by the action of the tides. One might almost call the loose, shifting sand a live bottom and the sodden, mud-charged sand a dead bottom. In the former many kinds of marine life take refuge, notably shrimps and cockles, and in the latter comparatively few useful creatures live. The shrimps and cockles, which form such important items in the diet of the flat fish, live largely in the sand, but draw their food from the water, consequently the loose, clean sand suits them better than the sand which is never stirred by the tide, and which becomes sour and sodden and mixed with mud. Sometimes a large area of sea bottom, owing to a sudden change in the currents, remains undisturbed for years. Such an area becomes absolutely unproductive, and the creatures which existed there before the change took place are either smothered or driven away. I have seen thousands of cockles killed by a sudden deposit of fine mud on the top of the sand. This simply means that they cannot breathe, and consequently they die unless a strong tide or a gale of wind quickly causes the bottom to be cleansed. The shrimps are quite as dependent on a loose, clean bottom, for they lie buried for long periods, especially in the spring time, when they arrive from deeper water, tempted by warmer weather, only to be overtaken by a return of the cold, and possibly snow water from the hills. Their refuge is at hand, and they disappear deep into the sand till

warmer weather comes. If they are ever to emerge again it is imperative that the sand in which they have taken refuge be clean and loose, for though buried they need both air and water. The fishermen are fully aware of the value of the conditions described, and though to the landsman one part of the firth may seem just like another, there are places where it is of no use whatever dragging a trawl. Though an area of bottom may for years be unproductive, the fishermen do not forget that at any time a shifting channel or the deflection of the tide is liable to turn this barren ground into a productive area. There are places in which I remember as a boy having seen the Annan fleet busy where now it is the rarest occurrence to see a single smack, but with the ceaseless change going on all round, it may be that in a few years the boats will be at work again where for so long it has not been worth their while. We have in fact in the Solway a shallow arm of the sea whose bottom is cultivated by Nature and where something approaching a rotation of crops occurs, with intervals in which large sections lie fallow till the tide makes them productive again. The amount of trawling done and the limit as to size of boats and gear which is imposed by the shallowness of the water, tend towards a preservation of the stock of fish, so that unless some great change takes place we may expect to find the Solway as productive years hence as it is at present. With reference to the benefit accruing from the harrowing of the bottom by trawls, it may be mentioned that so far as the flounder is concerned at any rate this is very noticeable. If, for instance, a number of smacks during a slack time work together on ground which is producing only a very poor crop, it is found that the longer trawling operations continue the better the catch becomes. Of course, this state of affairs does not go on indefinitely, for the movements of fish are also influenced by the seasons, but it may be definitely stated that the productiveness of a sandy bottom may be considerably increased by continual trawling. I am quite aware that this is contrary to accepted ideas on the subject, and, of course, it would not be so if the Solway trawl boats were capable of the terrible destruction accomplished by steam deep water trawlers. The fish which engage the attention of the Solway trawlers are flounders, plaice, soles, and skate. The latter are locally so called, but really they are the Thornback Ray. Flounders are usually found in shallow water and in channels between the banks. At certain

seasons of the year they sometimes ascend above the brackish waters of the estuaries, and I have frequently seen them a mile or two above the influence of salt water. They feed on worms and mollusea and crustacea, varying their diet considerably at different seasons. In the Autumn they frequent ground where young cockles or mussels may be had, and it is at this season that they are most easily caught by the trawler. As has been already mentioned, it is not an unheard thing for a smack to take forty stones in a tide. The flounder is very prolific; it sheds its spawn in the Spring, and the young hatch off very rapidly. For some time they are transparent, and, extraordinary to relate, they begin life not as flat fish in the ordinary meaning of the term, but as upright swimming fish with an eye on each side of the head. The eye on the side which is eventually to be the under side gradually changes its position, working its way round to what will eventually be the upper side when the flounder assumes a horizontal position.

Plaice do not breed in shallow waters, but they do not seek the deep waters of the open sea; a moderate depth of from ten to twenty fathoms seems to suit them best. In Summer time they are found in the shallow waters, and their feeding habits are much the same as those of the flounder. They spawn in late winter and early spring, and they are very prolific. Frank Buckland counted 144,600 eggs in a plaice weighing 4 lbs. 15 oz. The plaice taken by the Solway trawl boats are not as a rule very large, and anything over one pound is considered a nice fish, though specimens as heavy as six pounds have been taken.

The sole is the most valuable of all the fish found in the Solway, weight for weight, excepting salmon early in the season. But though salmon can occasionally be had for 6d and 8d a pound, I have never known soles less than 1s a pound in value, wholesale. Unfortunately, soles are yearly becoming scarcer. They come to us from deep water, arriving in Summer and remaining till fairly late in the Autumn. The enormous destruction of soles, young and old, by the steam trawlers probably has something to do with the scarcity in the Solway, for it is clear that a deep water fish migrating to our firth only for a few months must be affected by the general decrease in deeper water, and this decrease is admitted on all hands. Soles, unlike the other flat fish, make a definite attempt to escape from the trawl by squeezing

through the mesh, and no doubt many of them are successful. They roll themselves up into very small compass and work their way to freedom, but often miss their opportunity through threading another mesh before well clear of the first, and so land back into the trawl instead of outside it.

The skate, or more correctly the Thornback Ray, is very plentiful in the Solway, and these fish are much esteemed in the English markets, though they are not a popular form of diet in Scotland. A good sized skate weighs from 14 to 16 lbs., but the true skate (locally called a dinny), which is occasionally captured, weighs much more than this. The Thornback Rays are voracious feeders, and they are very partial to young fish of all kinds, also crabs, shrimps, and cockles. How they ever get anything into their mouth is a mystery, for it is right underneath the fish while the eyes are on the top of the head. These fish shed their eggs in May and June, and by July numbers of the tiny rays are taken in the trawls amongst the seaweed and rubbish.

This brings me to a point in connection with trawling which is very much misunderstood. One frequently hears it said that trawling is a most wasteful method of taking fish because so many immature fish are destroyed. This is perfectly true up to a certain point, but the statement needs some modification in the case of small trawlers, such as those used on the Solway. I would point out that the destruction of immature fish is caused by the pressure of water passing through the net as it is dragged over the bottom. The larger the boat the greater this pressure is, and it is probable that in the trawls of deep sea smacks there is a tremendous loss and waste, but with a small smack trawling in shallow water the pressure is so slight comparatively that when the net is lifted the small flounders and skate are all alive, and these are collected with the rubbish (seaweed, etc.) and thrown overboard, and one can see them darting away to the bottom little the worse for their experience. I have found that a skate twice the size of my hand is more easily killed in the net than one the size of a shilling—possibly this is because it presents a wider surface for pressure without having the tough sturdiness of a full-grown fish. While I would not say there is no waste and loss on board a Solway trawler, I do say that this is very much overrated, and is nothing in comparison to the damage done, for instance, by a steam trawler, where the whole catch is killed

before the net is hauled, and many of the fish badly mutilated. There is a vast difference between a little smack dragging a 23 feet beam with the help of wind and tide and a powerful steamer with a spread of net between 100 and 200 feet worked irrespective of wind or tide. When it is remembered that as often as not a smack in the Solway fishing in the channels is working with the tide only it will be seen that the pressure in the net cannot be very great, and consequently the immature fish are unhurt. I remember once trawling down the coast to the westward of Heston behind a large deep sea trawler. She was some distance ahead of us, and we saw her haul and clean her net some time before we hauled ours. When we did haul eventually we found we had picked up the cleanings of the large smack, and these amounted to about half-a-hundredweight of dead flounders, plaice, and skate, many of them no bigger than a two-shilling piece.

It may be asked how is it that such small fish remain in a net with a mesh of regulation size. This is accounted for partly by the partial closing of the mesh when being pulled through the water and partly by the presence of a large amount of seaweed and other rubbish blocking the bag of the net. If one fished with a six-inch mesh one would still catch a few shrimps and fish no bigger than a threepenny bit. There are very many things which affect the fishing of a firth like the Solway, but it would seem that with a fair amount of deep water and a great area of shallow, with excellent feeding for the fish and legal protection from steam trawlers in the lower water and natural barriers in the head waters, we are much better off than many places round the coast. With the exception of the soles, the fishery is self-contained, so that unless trawling operations increase enormously and vast pollutions occur, the Solway is assured of a plentiful supply of flat fish for many years to come.

Buittle. By Mr James Affleck, Castle-Douglas.

The ruins of Buittle Old Castle may be classed among the leaves of our unwritten history. They are situated in one of the most picturesque and charming spots of "Grey Galloway." In all our antiquarian rambles it has seldom been our good fortune to meet in so small a compass so much peaceful sylvan beauty, coupled with so much thrilling history. Buittle was one of the

four examples of pure Norman castle, of which we have ocular evidence, erected in Galloway. These were Lochfergus, Buittle, Doon, and Cruggleton. Buittle was pre-eminently a Norman castle, and, so far as our investigations have gone, it was built by Roland, Lord of Galloway, during the 12th century. Only the site, and part of a ruined gateway, remain, but these are sufficient to show that it was not only Norman in construction, but also a very extensive and strong building. The walls seem to have been about four feet thick, and the mound on which the castle stood measures somewhere about 138 by 99 feet, and is oval in appearance. This mound was encircled by a ditch, which was filled with water from the Urr, and from the Solway tides, which then came up as far as the castle. The special features of a Norman castle were, that it was almost invariably surrounded by a ditch called "the fosse," and within the "fosse," towards the main building, was placed its wall, about eight or ten feet thick, and from 20 to 30 feet high, with a parapet and embrazures called "crenels" on the top. From these "crenels" the defenders discharged arrows, darts, and other missiles. This wall can be traced at Buittle. The great gate was flanked by a tower on each side, with rooms over the entrance, which were closed by massive doors of oak plated with iron. From these rooms the warder raised or lowered the drawbridge, and worked the portcullis. The existing ruins, which we see, formed a part of such towers, and the principal entrance. In the centre of all stood the great "keep" or tower, generally four or five stories in height. This formed the dwelling proper of the baron. As Buittle was surrounded by water on all sides, except the north, the barbican surrounded the large mound which we also see. This large mound formed the courtyard, and was the only vulnerable part of the defences.

"Botle," as the castle was then called, was first inhabited by Alan, but when he succeeded his father and went to reside at Lochfergus, it was occupied by Dervorguil. The name "Botle" means "a dwelling," or as some authorities have it, "a royal dwelling." Alan died at Lochfergus in 1234, and left three daughters—Helena, Dervorguil, and Christian, along with an illegitimate son, Thomas. Helena married Roger de Quenci, Earl of Winchester, Dervorguil married John de Balliol, and Christian married William de Fortibus, Earl of Albemarle.

Christian died in 1246, without issue, and her inheritance was shared by the surviving daughters. Therefore all the land on this side of the Cree now belonged to Dervorguil, and all the land in Wigtownshire to Helena. Thus, through Dervorguil, John de Balliol became the most powerful Baron in Galloway. Although he had other lands in England, such as Barnard Castle and Fotheringay, he preferred to live at "Botle." He and his wife Dervorguil took a great interest in the inhabitants, and he lavished much of his wealth on the improvement of his estates. There seems no doubt that "Botle" Castle at this time was much enlarged, and made into a Norman castle, pure and simple. Perhaps the strongest reason for strengthening the castle at this period was the troubled state of the times. By the old law of "Tanistry," or the old Celtic custom, no female could succeed as a ruler over the people, and the Gallovidians refused to have Dervorguil as a ruler. First they invited the King to become ruler, but he declined. Then they besought him to appoint Alan's illegitimate son, Thomas, to be ruler, but this was also refused. The result was that they rose in insurrection, and rallied round Thomas, who came over from Ireland with a band of Irishmen to aid him. In order to quell this insurrection, Alexander II. invaded Galloway, but his troops got so hopelessly entangled in the dense forests and morasses, which then overspread the land, that he was almost overwhelmed. The Earl of Ross, however, came to his rescue, and the insurgents were defeated. Thomas fled, and one or two of the insurgent chiefs, along with many of the Irishmen, marched to Glasgow, with ropes round their necks as a token of surrender, to sue the King for pardon. The Glaswegians, however, fell upon them and slew them all, with the exception of two chiefs, who were sent to Edinburgh, and ordered by the King to be torn asunder by horses. The King's army in Galloway committed great devastation. They despoiled the lands and the churches, and committed unheard of cruelty. For instance, it is recorded that a monk at Glenluce, who was at his last gasp, was left naked, save for the coarse hair shirt which he wore, and at Tongland the Prior and Sacristan were slain at the altar, an act which in those days was counted an unpardonable sacrilege. Balliol and Dervorguil, however, set themselves to rule the people wisely, and by their good government, love of justice, progress, and peace, and by

their extensive gifts and improvements, soon convinced the Gallovidians that they could not get better rulers. In fact, they not only became loved, but almost worshipped by the people. Under their rule Galloway enjoyed a term of peace and prosperity unexampled for centuries past, and agriculture received an impetus such as it never had before. Their happy home-life, their devotion to each other, and their numerous princely gifts, won over the hearts of the Gallovidians, and thus the "quiet neuk" of Buittle became a perfect Eden of peace and prosperity. Dervorguil had four sons, Hugh, Alan, who died young, Alexander, who died in 1279, and John, who afterwards became King of Scotland.

John de Balliol died in 1269. This was not only a terrible loss to Dervorguil, but also to the whole of the Province of Galloway. Balliol loved Galloway, and the people had learned to love and trust him in return. So great was the grief of Dervorguil that she had his heart taken out of his bosom and placed in a small ebony and silver casket, or *cophyne*, which it is said she carried about with her wherever she went. Tradition even says that she placed it before her when at meals, in order that she would always be reminded of the presence of the dearest and best of husbands. For twenty years after his death she resided at "Botle," and reigned a queen in the hearts of the people. She continued to develop the resources of the Province, and devoted all her energies towards the amelioration of her rude and uncouth subjects. In accordance with her husband's intentions she founded and endowed Balliol College, Oxford, the grant being dated "apud Botle, 1283." She also erected the old bridge over the Nith, and granted the tolls to the Monks. The old bridge still stands to-day, not only as a monument to her name, but also a marvel of her generosity and utilitarianism. She founded the *Abbacia Dulcis Cordis* (Sweetheart Abbey) in memory of her husband. She also built and endowed a monastery for Black Friars at Wigtown, and one for Grey Friars at Dumfries. She also built a monastery at Dundee.

Dervorguil died whilst on a visit to Barnard Castle in 1289. In accordance with her expressed wish her remains were brought home and buried in Sweetheart Abbey, the ebony and silver casket, containing her husband's heart, being placed upon her bosom. No finer epitaph could be written of her than that by old Wyntoun:—

A better ladye than scho was nane
In all the yle of mare Britane.

She was succeeded by her son, John Balliol, who had married Isobell, daughter of John, Earl of Surrey, in 1281. On the death of Alexander III., in 1286, Scotland was plunged once more in civil strife over the disputed succession. Many competitors claimed the crown, but these were gradually narrowed down to two, viz.:—John Balliol and Sir Robert Bruce, of Lochmaben. Balliol claimed as grandson of the eldest daughter of Alan, and Bruce, as son of the second daughter, Isabella. They had thus a common ancestor in Fergus. The people of Galloway, of course, espoused the cause of Balliol, the son of their much-loved Dervorguil, whilst the Dumfriesians espoused the cause of Sir Robert Bruce. The question was referred to Edward I. of England, but meantime Bruce of Lochmaben and his son, the Earl of Carrick, rose in insurrection, attacked the castle of Dumfries, and expelled the forces of the young Queen Margaret. After this they marched to Bòtle and took it by surprise. They seem to have appointed one Patrick M'Guffok to be custodian, and caused him to make the proclamation within the Bailery. From thence the young Earl of Carrick marched to Wigtown and also took the castle there, killing several people. This Earl of Carrick was the father of the famous Robert the Bruce.

As umpire in the rival claims, Edward I. assembled a court at Norham on 3rd June, 1291. This Court was composed of forty members chosen by Balliol, and a like number by Bruce. The judgment was given on 14th October, 1292, to the effect that, "in every heritable succession, the more remote by one degree, lineally descended from the eldest sister was preferable to the nearer in degree issuing from the second sister." In accordance with this uncontestable decision, Edward therefore adjudged in favour of John Balliol. Balliol was accordingly crowned King at Scone on St. Andrew's Day, 1292. Thus Botle became a royal residence All the castles in Galloway were therefore ordered to be given up to him. Edward, however, on account of the prominent part which he had played in the succession, claimed suzerainty over Scotland. This was looked upon as a distinct Scottish grievance, and at last, under the pressure of his barons, Balliol resolved to repudiate the claim, and renounced his

allegiance to Edward. Edward I. at once summoned his army to assemble at Newcastle-on-Tyne, preparatory to a descent on Scotland. Balliol, on the other hand, invaded England. He was repulsed at Carlisle, but burned Hexham and Corebridge. Edward marched along the west of Scotland, and seized Roxburgh, Jedburgh, Dunbar, Edinburgh, and entered Stirling. Balliol, thus cut off, was forced to abdicate the throne in favour of Edward, and he was carried captive to London. Henry de Percy was appointed Warden of Galloway, and custodian of the Castles of Ayr, Wigtown, Cruggleton, and Botle. Thus Botle became a royal fortress. Patrick of Botle was therefore, in 1296, forced to swear fealty to Edward.

In 1300 Edward I., nicknamed "The Hammer of Scotland," continued his conquering march southward, and through Galloway, seizing all the castles and exacting homage from the inhabitants. Botle was, of course, included among the others.

About this time young Robert the Bruce came into prominence as a staunch supporter of Edward I., and a foe to our great national hero, Sir William Wallace. In this paper, however, we do not propose to enter into particulars regarding the early history of Bruce, except in so far as it relates to Botle and its historic family. We have no desire to do so, because it forms very painful reading. Historians in their enthusiasm for his heroic struggle for the independence of Scotland may gloss over the ugly facts of his early history, but they can never make straight his early crooked career, or erase the foul stains from his escutcheon. We cannot condone his desertion of Wallace, especially as Wallace was fighting for the very self-same independence of Scotland as Bruce fought for in after years. Neither can we approve of his secret treaty with Bishop Lamberton, and Comyn, or his correspondence with King Philip of France, while at the same time he had not only sworn a solemn oath over our Lord's body, the Holy Relics, and the Holy Gospels, to give good advice, and all possible assistance in maintaining Edward's supremacy in Scotland, but he had actually received letters from Edward applauding him for his diligence in hunting the patriots, and urging him to bear in mind that, "as the cloak is made, so also the hood." Even worse are the details of his treachery to Comyn, whom he assassinated in Greyfriars' Church. This was the unpardonable act which completely alienated the sympathy and support of all the

Gallovidians. In fact, they were so enraged that when Bruce's two brothers, Thomas and Alexander, landed at Lochryan with assistance for him, they took them captive and sent them to Carlisle, where they were executed. The Gallovidians never became reconciled to Bruce or his cause. One of the first acts he did after being crowned King was to send down his brother Edward to bring them under subjection. In this he was partly successful. Botle Castle was the only one which held out against Edward. Galloway, however, did not long remain quiet, for we find in 1313 that King Robert came down himself with banners flying and a great military display. He took the castles of Dumfries, Dalswinton, Lochmaben, Carlaverock, and after starving out the garrison he captured Botle.

In 1324 it is recorded that Bruce granted Balliol's lands and the Castle of Botle to Sir James Douglas, subject to the yearly tribute of a pair of spurs.

Bruce died on the 7th June, 1329, and Randolph, Earl of Moray, was appointed Regent. Galloway threatened again to rise in favour of Balliol, and the Regent made one or two raids through it. He died in 1332, and was succeeded by the Earl of Mar, who proved a very weak-kneed Regent. Edward Balliol, the son of John Balliol, took advantage of his weakness, and landed on the shores of the Forth. Having raised an army of the disaffected nobles, he met and defeated the Regent at Dupplin. Edward Balliol was crowned King at Scone on the 24th September, 1332. When he came down he was received by the Gallovidians with open arms. His hour of triumph was exceedingly brief, however, for on the 16th December following, when he and his brother Henry and Comyn were staying at Annan, they were treacherously surprised by Archibald Douglas. The King managed to escape, but his brother and Comyn were slain. How strange the whirlgig of fortune spun round in those stirring and warlike times. In less than a month he had gained and lost a crown. Balliol, however, with the assistance of Edward, advanced against the Regent Moray and defeated his troops at Halidon Hill. After this, with the assistance of the English army and "the wild Scots of Galloway" he overran Scotland, burning and pillaging until he became thoroughly detested. He was a weak King, and only held the crown by the favour of Edward. His whole reign is punctuated by the fiercest and bloodiest of all

warfare. The price he had to pay for the assistance of Edward was very heavy, for he was compelled to give up the counties of Edinburgh, Roxburgh, Peebles, Dumfries, and Kirkcudbright, which, of course, included his own lands of Botle, etc. Parliament made the surrender at Edinburgh in 1334, but Edward allowed him to retain Botle, Kirkandrews, and Kenmure. Balliol came to reside at Botle in 1346, and according to an old charter he was granted the privilege of regality over the lands of Botle in 1349. This is proved by a charter which he granted at his Castle of Botle, 29th November, 1352. He also granted Letters Patent at his castle of Botille, 1st December, 1352.

In 1356 he surrendered his crown and estates to Edward for 5000 marks in gold, and a pension of 2000 marks a year. He then left Scotland in disgrace, never to return, and died at Whitley, near Doncaster, 17th March, 1363. In 1372 Botle Castle passed into the hands of Archibald Douglas, afterwards of Threave, and remained his until the fall of the Douglasses in 1456, when it reverted to the Crown. M'Kerlie thinks, and history points to the fact, that it must have been given to Queen Margaret by James III. as part of her dowry, because it passed from her to the Maxwells.

We hear no more of Botle Castle till the feud between the Gordons of Lochinvar and Lord Herries. It is recorded that Herries spulzied the Castle of Buittle in 1595, and was adjudged to pay to Gordon of Lochinvar the sum of £1000. After this, no doubt, it became uninhabitable. For centuries it must have been used as a quarry for building-stones. Grose gives a drawing of the Castle of Buittle as it stood in 1791, but the site and shape of building shows that it was not the old castle, but simply a strong house, probably of the Maxwells. Such is the brief and succinct history of the old Castle of Buittle.

THE KELHEAD FOSSILS AND THEIR SIGNIFICANCE. By R. WALLACE

In presenting to the Society this list of fossils, which has recently been received from the British Museum, it is fitting that a brief explanation should be given of the value now attached to all such collections. A large number of fossils was collected by William M'Pherson, F.G.S., from the Carboniferous Limestones

of Kelhead Quarry during his stay in Annan. A representative group was sent here to form the nucleus of a local collection, but the specimens of greater rarity were forwarded to the British Museum, and retained there on account of their great value.

It is now universally admitted that every successive deposit of sediment is characterised by a higher type of animal or vegetable life than that which is found in the older or underlying strata. This progression or evolution of life is in some cases so pronounced that one continuous deposit of sediment may be readily divided into various groups or zones. Each zone is named after the fossils peculiar to itself, and occupies a definite position or vertical range in the ascending series of deposits.

Fixing the zones by means of their fossils enables us not only to ascribe them to definite ages, but also to co-relate rock exposures with their equivalents, even when geographically remote.

Unfortunately, the Carboniferous rocks of Scotland have not yet been shown to possess this zonal succession in the same degree as the Silurian and Jurassic formations do. For several years geologists have been endeavouring to co-relate the various Carboniferous basins in Scotland with each other and with their equivalents in England.

The great difference between the alternating bands of sandstones and shales in Scotland, on the one hand, and the massive beds of limestone in England, on the other, is very pronounced. Therefore, from its peculiar geographical position between the Northern and Southern types, the Annandale strata represents the actual scene of the transition.

A careful study of the fossil list will show a complete agreement with other collections from the Lower Limestones of Scotland—particularly with the band known as the Main or Hurlet Limestone. The great abundance of *Productus giganteus* and the presence of Corals (Lithostrotions) co-relate the Kelhead Limestones with the Five Yard Limestone of East Westmoreland and the Eelwell Limestone of Northumberland. In the Clyde area this horizon (the Main Limestone) is underlain by a great mass of volcanic lava several thousand feet thick; in Cumberland there is no trace of any such outburst, but in the Kelhead section the White band gives clear indication of the proximity of volcanic activity. The purity of the Limestone

and the great abundance of marine fossils—Brachiopoda and Cephalopoda—indicate deep sea conditions with clear water. In this respect the horizon of the Kelhead Limestones is in complete agreement with its English contemporaries. Yet as we leave Cumberland and travel northward the limestones dwindle in thickness, and are split up by beds of sandstone and shale. The sandstones of Woodcockair and elsewhere prove that shallow-water conditions prevailed both before and after the deep-sea limestones of Kelhead. From the thickening out of these shore deposits it is evident that the land lay towards the north of this Carboniferous Ocean.

LIST OF FOSSILS FROM THE CARBONIFEROUS LIMESTONE, KELHEAD, ANNAN, PRESENTED TO THE BRITISH MUSEUM BY WILLIAM M'PHERSON, F.G.S., 1909.

PISCES.	Ctenoptychius	serratus	(Owen)
	Petalodus	acuminatus	(Agass)
	Psephodus	magnus	(M'Coy)
	Helodus	serratus	(Davies)
	Palaeoniscid	scale	
CEPHALOPODA.	Solenocheilus	pentagonum	(Sowerby)
	Actinoceras	brezni	(W. Martin)
	Coelonantibus	planotergatus	(F. M'Coy)
	Orthoceras	sp.	
	Actinoceras	sp.	
	Peterioceras	sp.	
GASTROPODA.	Phanerotinus	serpula	(de Koninck)
	Naticopsis	plicistria	(J. Phillips)
	Murchisonia	sp.	
	Loxonema	sp.	
	Ivania	concentrica	(J. Phillips)
	Turbinilopsis	?	
PELECYPODA.	Edmondia	sulcata	(J. Phillips)
	Allorisma	sulcata	(J. Fleming)
	Solenomya	costellata	(F. M'Coy)
CORALS.	Lonsdaleia	floriformis	(Fleming)
	Cyathophyllum	sp.	
	Aulopora	sp.	
	Clisiophids	various sp.	

CRINOIDEA.	Columnals	gen. and sp. undetermined	
BRACHIOPODA.	Productus	fimbriatus	(Sowerby)
	Productus	sinuatus	(de Koninck)
	Productus	sp.	
	Chonetes	papilionacea	(Phillips)
	Leptæna	analoga	(Phillips)

(Signed) DR A. SMITH WOODWARD,
27th October, 1909.

POTTERS' MARKS ON SAMIAN WARE. By REV. H. A. WHITELAW.

[The First Part of this paper will be found in Vol. XXI., N.S., pp. 200-3.]

ARDOCH (Perthshire).

D A Z C O L	on handle of amphora.
I·N·S	do.
D O M	do.
. . . . V X	on lip of mortarium.
E N	do.
F T V	do.
V F	do.
I I	do.
I O L	do.
A V I T I . M A	(manu) on inside bottom of small cup.

(See Cambden's "Britannica.")

BIRRENS (Dumfriesshire).

1.	N A N I	on rim of white mortarium.
2.	S A R R	on rim of red mortarium.
3.	. . I A R	on fragment of rim of mortarium.
4.	L . . F E C	on handle of amphora.
5.	C O H . . .	on fragment of a tile
6.	. . . M V N A T	in relief on side of a bowl of red lustrous ware, under the festoon border, the M V N being ligatured.
7.	. . . I I B I S . . .	in relief, and similarly placed on the side of a similar bowl.

8. . . . COS . . also in relief on side of similar bowl.
9. VAREDVFATIP on inside bottom centre of large shallow plate-like dish of red lustrous ware.
10. BORILLI . OFFIC similarly placed on a similar dish.
11. RIIOGENI . . . similarly.
12. . . . . NV . F similarly.
13. BVCCVLA . O inside bottom of small cup of red lustrous ware.
14. . . . . VRR . OF similarly.
15. POT . . . . similarly.
16. MAIANI similarly.
17. ALBVC . F on cup with sloping sides similarly.
18. ALBVC . F on bottom of similar cup.
19. NEC on small fragment of rim of red mortarium. The N is cursive in form.
20. VEL on outside of bottom of broad shallow platter-like dish of red lustrous ware.
21. MARI similarly. The I might be T, the top being gone.
22. GMNIIINLO or GANVIINLO round inside of basal rim of similar vessel. The two or three letters after G are ligatured. On flat of outside bottom are T C. Potter's mark is ICAIVSF.
23. CIIN . . . . . on outside bottom of similar.
24. EV on outside of flat bottom of vessel of black ware.
25. MI on outside bottom of cup like No. 17.
26. TPVPP on shoulder of jar of grayish white ware with rude face or mask projecting under lip of jar.
27. Cursive characters on outside bottom of dish like No. 20.

NOTE.—10, 11, and 16 found on vessels dug up in London. 17 in London and Douai (France), and VEREDV in London. Marks probably of owners scratched with a point.

CARLISLE (Tully House).

OF. CENI
OF. CVI
DINI
ERVRVI FEC
OF. ECE
GERMANI OF.
IVLLII
LITTERA F
LOCII
MINAITAS
MON
NIC
NIC II (twice)
NICEPHOR F
NIGRINI
PATRC
PATRICIVG
OF. POII
OF. PONTI
PRIAM FE.
OF. RV
OF. RVF (twice)
OF. RVFINI
OF. ROM
SECVNDI (thrice)
OF. SILVINI (twice)
SNOBN
TAVRICI. O
VOGENE
OF. VITA
OF. VRTV
IICII
II . F
II . FE
IIII . F
OF. IILENI
AII
OF. AII
AMABIS
OF. BIIIENI
(OF. BRITAENII?)
CRICIR. OF
OF. COELI (twice)
OF. CIESI
OF. CRESI (? twice)

The sexfoil in shaped margin deeply stamped occurs on Samian ware in York Museum.

[In the writer's possession is another potter's mark on a piece from Carlisle, not found in the above list. It is REGINVS F.—H. A. W.]

CASTLECARY FORT.

(Antonine Vallum.)

. CINTVSMVS F.
. CRACV[NA] ·F
CVDCVNII
. ALBINI ·M
. AESTIVI ·M
PRISCVS ·F

L FABRICMAS on bottom of a lamp.
M M C S V on handle of amphora.

Vide List in Wilson's "Prehistoric Annals of Scotland," Vol. 2, p. 70.

ROUGH CASTLE.

(Antonine Vallum.)

. T A S C I L L I · M
O F C V N I
. . . D O V I C C
. . . . N I · M

On Mortaria.

I O S S I A
S A R R . I E
I C O I V S
D V R S . . . I A
V I N O N I F

On Amphora

D O M
C O R . . . L L

The best observations on this subject known to the writer, and the most complete list of Potters' Marks alphabetically arranged, are to be found in Mr Wright's work, "The Celt, the Roman, and the Saxon," fourth edition, 1885.

FIELD MEETINGS.

4th June, 1910.

COMLONGON CASTLE AND RUTHWELL.

(*From the Dumfries and Galloway Standard, June 11th,* 1910.)

It was a happy idea which, on the eve of the celebration of the centenary of savings banks, took the members of the Natural History and Antiquarian Society of Dumfries on pilgrimage to the parish of Ruthwell, to the cottage in which the first savings bank was established, and to the various spots associated with the history of its founder, the Rev. Dr Henry Duncan; and they were fortunate in making the tour under the guidance of Dr Duncan's two ecclesiastical successors, the Rev. J. L. Dinwiddie, of the Parish Church, and the Rev. A. Angus, of the United Free Church. The interest of the day was further enhanced by a visit to Comlongon Castle. There they had the opportunity of inspecting the ancient stronghold of the Murrays, Viscounts Stormont, now the property of their descendant, the Earl of Mansfield, and of viewing from its battlements the far-extending landscape of Lower Annandale and the gleaming sands of the Solway. They were also shown over the beautiful policies and gardens by Mrs Johnstone-Douglas and her daughter, Miss Bryde; and found much to admire in the splendid old trees, the conservatory with its wealth of bloom, the clumps of delicate-tinted azaleas, and the very interesting rock and water garden which is still in process of evolution under skilful direction.

The first point of call was Mount Kedar, where on the border line of the parishes of Mouswald and Ruthwell are clustered the Free Church, the manse, and a building which originally served the purpose of school and schoolmaster's house, but which since the establishment of a national system of education has been turned to other use. These are the fruit of the last great enterprise of Dr Duncan's life, the enduring

monuments of his steadfastness to principle and his readiness to suffer for conscience sake. In the contest for spiritual independence which rent the Church of Scotland in twain in 1843 he was one of the leaders, with Chalmers, Candlish, Buchanan, Welsh, and Hugh Miller, of the party which withstood the encroachments of the civil courts in the spiritual sphere. In the year when he was Moderator of the General Assembly seven ministers of the Presbytery of Strathbogie were suspended for taking steps, in defiance of an injunction of the Assembly, to ordain as minister of the parish of Marnock a probationer who had been presented to it by the trustees of the Earl of Fife, but who was so obnoxious to the people that only the village innkeeper and three non-resident heritors could be got to sign a call to him. Dr Duncan went to preach, with the prestige of Moderator, in one of the churches rendered vacant by this sentence of deposition; and he was served with an interdict obtained from the Court of Session—as were other distinguished churchmen who went north on similar errands—forbidding him to preach either in the church, the churchyard, or the school, or in any other building, or even in the open-air at any place within the parish, under pain of prosecution and imprisonment. But he defied the thunders of the court by preaching to a great gathering in a hall where a thousand people gathered to hear him. When the time of separation came the intrepid old man relinquished his stipend and his glebe, left without a murmur the manse which had been his home for three-and-forty years, and the nursery of his family, and which was with its surroundings a place of beauty largely of his own creation. He went first to share with another tenant a cottage at the east end of Clarencefield, where he did his best to supply deficiencies by turning an old quarry into a rock garden and christening it his open-air drawing-room; then he had to put up with even more hampered quarters in a roadside cottage at the other end of the village. No site for either church or manse could be got in the parish; but Dr Duncan had the foresight to arrange in advance with the Rev. Dr Buchanan, proprietor of the Hetland estate, for a piece of ground in a spot which would serve both Ruthwell and Mouswald; and so promptly and energetically was the work taken in hand that the congregation were able to worship in the new church in the month of October, 1843, just five months

after the date of the Disruption. In the interval they had met Sabbath by Sabbath in the open air beside the rising walls of the church, the preacher only being protected from the weather by a pulpit tent. The manse, that sits so beautifully, crowning the little hill-top, Dr Duncan did not himself occupy. He was assisted for some time by the Rev. Mr Duns, who afterwards became a professor; and before the manse was completed the Rev. Mr Brown had been ordained as his colleague and successor, and Dr Duncan removed to Edinburgh. In February of the following year (1846) he returned on a visit to the parish which had been the scene of his long and manifold labours, and there he was seized with fatal illness while in the act of preaching at a week-night district meeting at Cockpool. The church was originally of the double-roof type commonly adopted at the time. It was reconstructed and furnished with a different type of roof in 1859; and fourteen years ago it was remodelled internally in a tasteful manner. As part of the work undertaken in 1859 a vestry was built at the north end of the church, and in its gable wall have been inserted several stones evincing Dr Duncan's attainments as a scientist and his interest in archæology. One is a slab of the new red sandstone from Corncockle quarry, bearing some twenty footprints of the Labrynthidon, a four-footed animal of the tortoise tribe, which had disported itself on the sands of the primeval sea. The discovery by Dr Duncan of the evidence of animal life so highly developed during the new red sandstone period was an epoch-making incident in the development of geology. Beside this slab are two sculptured stones, on each of which is the figure of a sword; on another an instrument, generally assumed to be a spade, but with florid, ring-pattern handle. One also bears what appear to be the sock and coulter of a plough; and on the other is an object bearing resemblance to a huntsman's whip. They are believed to have come from an establishment of the Knights Templars in the district; and an inverted bowl of stone, also built into the wall, is believed to have been a baptismal font of the same place. Beside the church, and hidden in large measure from the road by a screen of trees, stands a handsome monument to Dr Duncan. It is in the form of an obelisk supported upon a massive pyramidal base and four receding arches, the whole

reaching a height of about fifty feet. On the front face is a portrait medallion, and below it the inscription:—

> The righteous shall be had in everlasting remembrance.—Psalm 112, 6.
>
> REV. HENRY DUNCAN, D.D., founder of Savings Banks. Born 1774. Died 1846.

Other faces of the basal pyramid are inscribed as follows:—

> He was 44 years minister of the parish of Ruthwell. But in 1843, impelled by the dictates of conscience, he cheerfully relinquished the emoluments of the Establishment, and closed in the communion of the Free Church of Scotland a faithful ministry of 47 years.
>
> He was the friend and father of his people: his rare benevolence, unwearied perseverance, and varied acquirements were devoted to their temporal and eternal interests.
>
> Erected to the memory of a beloved pastor by his friends and flock, many of whom were constrained by a sense of duty to leave the Established Church, and followed him and found with him a sanctuary on this spot.

The visitors inspected the various objects of interest under the guidance of the Rev. Mr Angus, and the ladies of the party were also kindly entertained by Mrs Angus in the manse.

They next proceeded to Comlongon Castle, and thence drove through Clarencefield and on to Ruthwell village. Here, lying apart from the main highway and near to the sea, some two dozen whitewashed cottages cluster loosely together near the meeting of two roads, being mostly built in pairs, and each in old times had its little pendicle of land. In the front wall of one of them has been recently inserted a narrow white marble slab, with this inscription:—

> "To commemorate the first Savings Bank founded in this building in 1810, by the Rev. Henry Duncan, D.D., of Ruthwell, a measure which claimed at his hands nearly ten years of devoted work and pecuniary sacrifice. This tribute to his memory has been erected by his great-grand-daughter, Sophy Hall, in 1908."

The building itself, which is now rented by the United Free Church for religious services, has an interesting history. It is known as the Society's Hall, and takes its name from a parochial predecessor of the great national friendly societies of the day. The Ruthwell Friendly Society was in existence before Dr Duncan's settlement in the parish. Mr Angus was able to exhibit to the visitors on Saturday an old minute book, which goes back to the 2nd of June, 1796. It was on the 19th of September, 1799, that Dr Duncan was ordained. He was balloted for and elected a member of the society on 2nd January following, and on the 1st of July he was elected to the office of preses, which he held continuously thereafter. The objects of the society were to provide a modest insurance against the loss of wage by illness. Each member was required to pay an entry fee, which was first fixed at 3s 6d, but raised after a year's experience to five shillings; and to pay thereafter a sum of 2s 5d per quarter. Of this quarterly fee 1s 6d went to provide the fund for sick pay, and was called "box money;" ninepence was assigned to a widows' fund; and twopence was set apart for the expenses of the meetings. The sick benefit did not begin until a member had been enrolled for three years. Thereafter, if he should be rendered unable by sickness or injury to follow his lawful employment, and provided the illness was of longer duration than a week, he was entitled to receive three shillings a week. If his inacapacity should continue more than a year his subsistence money was then to be reduced to eighteenpence per week. The rules also provided that if at any time the funds of the society exceeded £100, the weekly allowance was to be raised to five shillings and the reduced allowance to two shillings. The payments were to be made by stewards. The society depended more upon the personal knowledge of the members than upon medical certificates in judging of claims made upon the fund; but in any case of doubt as to the genuineness of the incapacity the stewards were empowered to consult a surgeon. The rules further interposed a barrier against any selfish desire to dissolve the society and divide the funds, by providing that in the event of dissolution the funds were not to be appropriated by the members, but to be divided among the widows and children of deceased members. In addition to the function for which it more properly existed, the society helped to relieve the

distress of times which were extremely hard, by buying in quantities of oatmeal and Indian meal and selling them out at or below cost price. Ruthwell was not singular among the parishes of Dumfriesshire in having such a society. In the end of October, 1800, Dr Duncan was commissioned to consult with the Dumfries societies regarding the purchase of grain, and the society entrusted him with a bank bill of £85 to be used at his discretion for that purpose; and we read of him again attending "a meeting of delegates from the friendly societies in Dumfries and its neighbourhood." Purchases of oatmeal were made in January, 1801, at five shillings per stone for 150 stones and 4s 9d for a lot of 200 stones. The committee resolved to sell it at a loss, in view of the prevailing distress. It was to be supplied to any residents in the parish of Ruthwell who had not meal of their own at 4s 6d per stone, and to any members of the society who might be resident beyond the parish at the same rate; but to no other persons. And the amount which any person was allowed to purchase was regulated by the size of his family; the largest families not to have above a stone and a half per week; ordinary families, one stone; and those with one or two in a family, not to exceed half a stone. Indian meal was also bought, and sold at the same price; and in order to husband the oatmeal it was made a regulation that anyone obtaining a supply must take an equal quantity of the Indian. The quantities allowed had not been found sufficient for sustenance, and on 2nd April the committee resolved that each member should receive at the rate of half a stone of meal a week for each individual in his family; but with this stipulation, that if any member sold any of the meal or otherwise disposed of it out of his own family he should be expelled; and anyone who took advantage of the society's store while he had corn or meal the produce of his own land was also to be expelled. We also read of the society, "in conjunction with the Dumfries societies," importing American flour, which was brought by water to Kelton, and taken thence to Dumfries. They resolved to sell the flour at 4s 6d per stone, but to charge non-members 5s. The price of Indian meal was at the same time reduced to 2s 3d. A second cargo had come to grief, for on 1st October Dr Duncan was appointed a delegate to consult with those from other societies respecting flour which they had ordered from America, and which

was supposed to be lost. The roll shews that in 1813 there were 118 members in the society. Dr and Mrs Duncan were instrumental in establishing also a friendly society for women, and their son and biographer mentions that the two had a combined membership of three hundred. He also credits the women's society with setting the fashion of the now popular soiree by making their annual business meeting the occasion of a tea-drinking. The men's society had a more elaborate celebration once a year. It was their custom to go in procession from the village to the church on a date early in July, there to attend a special service, and to wind up the day with a dinner or a dance. For the purposes of these demonstrations they provided themselves, three years before Dr Duncan came upon the scene, with sashes—on which they spent £2 6s 9d—and a flag and flagstaff, which cost them £4 0s 3d. They also in that year (1796) voted 4s 6d from the funds to buy a pair of black silk gloves as a present for the minister who was to preach. The dinner they contracted for at a shilling per head.

Dr Duncan was instrumental in getting from the Earl of Mansfield a site for the hall which the society erected; and it may be said that it was upon this society, the fortunes of which he so long directed, that he grafted the savings bank, which was the parent institution of its kind in Scotland. He also spent much labour in endeavouring to extend the system to other places, and in corresponding with statesmen and other men of influence in order to secure legislative recognition and security for the banks. The first Savings Bank Act was passed in 1819. At Ruthwell Manse, which they afterwards visited, the party had the privilege of inspecting several documents connected with the early history of the bank, which had been the property of members of the family to which the Rev. Mr Dinwiddie belongs. These included bank accounts of individual depositors, extending from 1811 to 1825, each written on a quarto sheet of paper; balance sheets, and an abstract of the rules. The rules provided that any sum not less than sixpence might be lodged, but interest was allowed on pounds only; and every depositor was required to lodge at least four shillings in course of a year, under penalty of a fine of a shilling. Interest was allowed at the rate of five per cent. to every depositor who continued a member of the bank for three years, but such as withdrew the whole of their

deposits before that period were to receive only four per cent. The balance sheets shewed that in 1817 there were 130 depositors, and that the deposits, with added interest, amounted to £1606 3s 2d; and that in 1822-3 the depositors' balances had increased to £2042 19s 6d; in 1826-7 they rose to £2313 5s 8½d. The highest point reached during Dr Duncan's life, we know, was in 1835, when the funds amounted to £3326.

The famous Runic Cross, now so splendidly housed in Ruthwell Church, is closely associated with the name of Dr Duncan, who rescued it from neglect and destruction; and the Rev. Mr Dinwiddie is the zealous custodier and enlightened historian of the precious relic of early British Christianity. He told its story afresh to the visitors as they gathered around it, and in a manner which invested it with fresh interest.

Tea was set on the lawn, under the shade of a wide-spreading elm tree, and the hospitality of the manse was gracefully dispensed by Mrs Dinwiddie, assisted by Mrs Scott and Miss M'Creath. Here also a short business meeting was held, under the presidency of Mr R. Corsane Reid of Mouswald Place. Miss Gillespie, of Mouswald Manse, was admitted a member of the society, on the motion of the Rev. Mr Angus. Provost Nicholson, Maxwelltown, who is himself a native of the parish of Ruthwell, proposed a cordial vote of thanks to the Rev. Mr Dinwiddie and Mrs Dinwiddie, and this was seconded by Mr Irving, Corbridge-on-Tyne. Thanks were also accorded to the Earl of Mansfield, Mr and Mrs Johnstone-Douglas, and the Rev. Mr Angus and Mrs Angus, on the motion of Mr W. Dickie, seconded by Dr Semple. Mr Dinwiddie observed that the tree under which they sat was no doubt one of those which Dr Duncan planted; and mentioned that in the garden there is a remnant of an espalier of his planting, commonly known in the district as "the Doctor's apple-dyke." On one of the trees in the policies the initials of two of his sons, cut in their boyhood, are still very distinct. Driving off in the early evening, with renewed expressions of thanks to the lady of the manse and the minister, the company drove home by way of the Brow Well and Bankend. On the way they noted the stunted condition of the Isle Tower, which was the residence of the Maxwells of Nithsdale after Caerlaverock Castle ceased to be inhabited. A good deal of the masonry has fallen during the winter.

30th July, 1910.

STAPLETON TOWER.

(*From the Dumfries and Galloway Standard, August* 3, 1910.)

A field meeting of the Dumfries and Galloway Antiquarian Society took place on Saturday afternoon, when, by the kindness of Major Critchley, a visit was paid to Stapleton Tower, near Annan. The weather, unfortunately, was somewhat unfavourable, heavy showers of rain falling at intervals throughout the whole day, and probably this, and the fact that the present is the holiday season, accounted for the smallness of the attendance. Those who attended, however, enjoyed a thoroughly pleasant and interesting afternoon. A number of members from the Dumfries district travelled by the train which left at 2.15 for Annan, where they were joined by others from that district. The party then drove to Stapleton by way of Dornock, calling at Dornock Churchyard, where an inspection was made of three "grey recumbent stones," which are of a casket-like shape, and the origin of which appears to be wrapt in mystery, though all the sides of the stones are rich with embossed carvings, doubtless of a symbolic character.

On arriving at Stapleton the company was received by Major and Mrs Critchley, who during the course of the afternoon did everything they could to promote the comfort and pleasure of their visitors. A visit was paid, under the guidance of the host and hostess, to the beautiful and extensive gardens which surround the house, and there some fine alleys, and fragrant bowers of honeysuckle, and a number of splendid and wall-like beech hedges, were particularly admired. Most of the party afterwards inspected the old Tower of Stapleton, a massive, square structure which dates from the days of the old Border warfare. Led by Major Critchley, they ascended to the top of the tower, where a magnificent view was obtained of lands which swept to the far-off waters of the Solway, on the further side of which were to be seen the spires and chimneys of Carlisle, and, to the east, the giant forms of Skiddaw and Saddleback, and the mountains which rise above Ullswater. The old Tower of Stapleton, according to well-founded history, was one of a number of Border keeps and

towers which were in former days in the hands of various members of the family of that name. In and around it would live bold lads and fair ladies of the kind whose manner of living and of thinking has been preserved to us in the vigorous old Annandale ballads. On its table the lady of the house would at times serve up a dish containing only a pair of spurs, a significant hint to the male members of the family that the larder was empty, and that it was time that another visit was paid to those rich cattle-lands of the English, whose homesteads could be seen from the top of the tower. The chief incident in the history of the tower is a siege which it underwent in 1626, and of which an account is given in "The Book of Irvings," by Colonel Irving of Bonshaw. Three years previously, the house and lands had in some way come into the possession of one Fergus Grahame. But Christopher Irving, son of the former owner of the place, thinking no doubt that he had a superior claim to it, and believing, in the manner of the times, in the justice of the rule that might is right, wrested the tower from his hands, carrying out the work "airlie in the moirning, afoir the break of day," as, with an unexpected lilt, it is put by an old legal document relating to the event. Grahame naturally resented this, with the result that Sir John Charteris of Amisfield, one of the Commissioners of the Middle Shires, was instructed by the Privy Council to proceed against the tower and get it out of the keeping of Irving. Sir John at once attempted to do this, but without success. "Sir William Grier of Lag and James Maxwell of Kirkconnel" were then directed to assist Charteris; but Christopher Irving kept within the stout walls of his tower, and was able to resist all three. Finally, "Robert, Earl of Nithsdaill; Robert, Earl of Roxburgh; Walter, Earl of Buccleuch," and all the other powerful commissioners, acting on instructions received from headquarters, massed their forces, laid siege to the tower, and obliged Irving to capitulate. To this historic building, rich in associations with the old Border days, the more modern mansion has been attached.

In the course of the afternoon the Antiquarians were hospitably entertained to tea by Major and Mrs Critchley, and what time remained was spent in examining the numerous objects of artistic and antiquarian interest which the house contains.

Before leaving, Mr J. W. Payne, solicitor, Annan, proposed a vote of thanks to Major and Mrs Critchley for the hospitality

and courtesy which they had displayed. This was seconded by the Rev. J. L. Dinwiddie, Ruthwell, and was heartily responded to by the company.

Major Critchley afterwards replied in a few words, in the course of which he thanked the Society for their visit, and said that he hoped that when next they came to Stapleton circumstances would permit of them doing so in greater numbers.

The party then drove to Annan by way of Sandhills, the Dumfries members continuing their journey by train.

27th August, 1910.

KENMURE CASTLE.

(*From the Dumfries and Galloway Standard, August* 31 *and September* 3, 1910.)

A party of over thirty members of Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society made a coaching excursion through part of the Glenkens on Saturday, and spent part of the afternoon at Kenmure Castle, the historic home of the head of the southern Gordons. Concentrating at Castle-Douglas, they first drove in two well-equipped three-horse brakes by way of Crossmichael and Parton to Dalry. They were fortunate in respect of weather, which was breezy and dry, except for one sharp shower when they were well on the way on the homeward journey. But along the route they were confronted with results of the long-continued deluge, which had been interrupted only for that single day. In the neighbourhood of Crossmichael village—where the church of that parish looks across to its high-set sister of Balmaghie, "the Kirk Above Dee Water"—the Dee in its long level reach had overflowed the meadows to an unusual extent. Here and there the top of a stampcole of hay was seen just breaking the surface of the waste of water. Others were placed in line barely outside the flood mark. Another stood islanded on a little hummock of land. And stooks of the early harvester were also sitting in water. A halt was called opposite the well-preserved Crofts Moat—"a large, well-defined specimen, rising in several stages to a round grassy plat about 280 feet in

diameter"—but the party contented themselves with the view from the road, and the descriptive notes by Mr James Affleck, Castle-Douglas, who was the conductor for the day. They had also the advantage of the special local knowledge of Mr Cannan, Castle-Douglas. Parton village, which has been re-built by Mr Rigby Murray, excited admiration as a model of neatness and comfort which ought to characterise village cottages; and the hall which he has provided affords room for social life. Near Airds "the Black Water o' Dee" comes tumbling in from the west, and in masterful fashion gives its own name to the accumulated waters of the Ken and the Deuch. We have been following from Crossmichael lacustrine expansions known as the Dee. Now, turning a little more decidedly northwards, we traverse the shore of Loch Ken, which is really a continuation of the same sheet of water. A noble lake it is, extending under its new designation to over four miles in length and at its broadest to nearly half-a-mile in width. On both sides it is closely bordered on the highway; on one side the Parton road, fringed with umbrageous woods; on the other, the New-Galloway road, dominated by Bennan and Lowran hills, their rough granitic masses ablaze with heather bloom. Persistent rains had raised the level of the loch by some six feet, and a brisk wind agitated its surface into a constant play of foam-tipped wavelets. Perched on a rocky platform at the north end of the loch, Kenmure Castle and the noble woodland which environs it picturesquely close a vista at once beautiful and grand. The immediate objective was Dalry; so, passing on between Ken Bridge and Dalarran Lodge, the party skirted the lands of Holm, which figure in the setting of some of William Le Queux's novels, crossed "the haunted Garpel," and noted by the way the pillar on Dalarran Holm, by the side of the river, which tradition dimly associates with a sanguinary conflict in the misty past. At Dalry a halt of a couple of hours was made, during which the company had lunch at the Lochinvar Hotel and made a tour of the village, in which they had the guidance of Mr Hyslop, solicitor, who had been making it his holiday resort. From the Tower hill, at the top of the steep village street, they enjoyed a prospect which includes the three Cairnsmores, the Millfire, the Millyea, and other hills of the Kells range. At the churchyard they saw the Kenmure Aisle, a remnant of the ancient church of St. John; the Martyrs' gravestone; the grave of Professor Sellar; and in the

vicinity the well-marked Moat of Dalry. What were formerly two of the most interesting objects in the village are no longer to be seen. One is the cottage in which originated, in a reprisal provoked by military outrage, the "Whig rising" by which the persecuted Covenanters sought, with insufficient force, to antedate the Revolution. This was demolished some two-and-twenty years ago. The other is "St. John's chair," a lumpish stone, roughly circular in shape, flat on top, and with a splinter of stone upstanding that suggested a chair back. Legend had it that the Apostle John made it his seat when he blessed the inhabitants, whom he had converted to Christianity. It long stood in front of one of the houses at the lower end of the village; but disputed ownership led to a midnight disappearance, and the mystery has not yet been explained. "St. John's Clachan" was a name commonly applied to Dalry in the last generation. Besides the mythical association with the apostle, for belief in whose presence in any part of these islands there is only the most conjectural foundation, two explanations have been suggested: one, that the land on which it is built was the property of the Knights Templar of St. John; the other—and the more probable of the two—that it was simply so called because its pre-Reformation church was dedicated to St. John. The Ken is now crossed by Allangibbon Bridge, a substantial structure built at an acute angle of roads leading to New-Galloway and Carsphairn. In remote days it had to be passed by a ferry, and the court accounts of the reign of the fourth James include pontage charges at Dalry when on his penance pilgrimages to St. Ninian's shrine at Whithorn. Stepping stones a little distance south of the village still save pedestrians a considerable round when the waters are moderate; but these were not practicable on Saturday. A number of the visitors, proceeding up the river-side beyond Allangibbon, had a fine view of the Ken in spate roaring over its rocky bed. The drive to New-Galloway was made by way of Allangibbon, Waterside, and Glenlee, a route which affords excellent view points of the three centres of population in the lower Glenkens—Dalry, Balmaclellan, and New-Galloway. On reaching the royal burgh they paid a visit to the Town Hall, admired the beautiful picture of Kenmure Castle and Loch Ken with which Mr James Faed, jun., Edinburgh, has enriched its wall; and had the capacious burgh

punch bowl and the "jougs," that were wont to clasp the neck of petty criminals, produced for their inspection.

Kenmure Castle neighbours New-Galloway at a distance of only about half-a-mile. It was reached by the party shortly before four o'clock; and here there were a wealth of most interesting things to see and curious narratives to hear. The Castle is held on lease by Mr and Mrs John Gordon from their relative, Mr J. C. Maitland Gordon, the representative in the female line of the Viscounts Kenmure. Mr Gordon is at present in the Argentine, where he has large interests. In his absence Mrs Gordon received the party, and she proved a charming and attentive hostess and cicerone. The early history of the castle is associated with the Lords of Galloway and with the Baliols, into whose family the daughter of Alan, the last of these Lords, married. One of the towers is known as the Baliol. It is believed to have been erected by the saintly and munificent Lady Devorgilla, and it is one of the reputed birthplaces of her son, King John Baliol, although the more generally accepted view favours the claims of Buittle Castle, near Dalbeattie, to whatever distinction that event may confer. It is as the seat of the Gordons that Kenmure figures in story. That is the family of "the young Lochinvar" of Scott's ballad; and it was not simply as Viscount Kenmure, but also as Lord Lochinvar, that Sir John Gordon was advanced to the dignity of a Scottish peer in 1633. The family had previously been enriched by numerous royal gifts of land, including one made to his predecessor, Sir Robert, of the confiscated possessions of the Abbey of Lincluden lying in the parish of Crossmichael. It is a singular circumstance that while the first Lord Kenmure received his peerage at the hands of Charles I., he was also the close friend of Samuel Rutherford, who was the stout asserter of liberty of conscience against State interference, and in his "Lex Rex" assailed the royal prerogative as interpreted by the Stuarts. Rutherford found in the Viscount a devout man of kindred soul, and wrote a memoir of him entitled "The Last and Heavenly Speeches and Glorious Departure of John, Viscount Kenmure." The Viscountess, a sister of the martyred Marquis of Argyle, was also the recipient of many of Rutherford's pious letters. It is to this first Viscount that New-Galloway owes its position as a royal burgh, a rank that was conferred upon it by royal charter in 1629. The fourth

Viscount (cousin of the first) took part, with the Earl of Glencairn and others, in a rising in the north against Cromwell; but seeing the hopelessness of the enterprise he accepted an offer of indemnity and withdrew from the rebel army. Subsequently, he had again become involved, for siege was laid to Kenmure by some of the Commonwealth troops; and there is a story that the Viscount, driven to hide in the hills, watched from the Lowran Glen his castle given to the flames. A huge stone with rough back is still pointed out in the glen as "the Viscount's Chair;" and Barbour of Bogue, in his "Unique Traditions," converted the natural rock seat into a chair of sawn oak. But there is apparently as much truth in the story the one way as the other, for the Viscount was himself in the castle when it surrendered, and signed the deed of capitulation. What reason there could be in the circumstances for destroying the house by fire is not apparent. But if that story has any foundation in fact, it is certain that the phrase "destroyed by fire" must be read with a modification as great as we need apply to the language of a commandant of the Regent Murray, who reported to his employers after Queen Mary's defeat at Langside that he had sought for Gordon of Lochinvar, and having failed to find him he had "razed" his residence of Kenmure. During the persecution of the Covenanters, Claverhouse (in 1682) occupied Kenmure Castle with a garrison of his troopers, with which he sought to overawe the district. The Viscount's sympathies were with the hunted hillmen, but he does not seem to have actively compromised himself; and if Claverhouse himself is to be accepted as a credible witness the lady at least was not averse to lending the castle to the Government, for he reported that she had said to him if the King would spend two or three hundred pounds in repairing it, she would be pleased that the soldiers should occupy it. Subsequently, in the pass of Killiecrankie, the Viscount, as an officer in King William's army, faced his old acquaintance Claverhouse, now blossomed into the Viscount Dundee, and saw the wonder of Otterbourne repeated, when "a dead man won a fight."

It is in the career of William, the sixth Viscount, that the most romantic interest centres. When the Earl of Mar raised the standard of rebellion in the north in 1715, on behalf of the Chevalier de St. George, who claimed to be King James VIII. of these realms, Kenmure was made commander of the forces

levied in the Jacobite interest in the south of Scotland. Twice was Dumfries threatened by his troops—once when they marched towards it from Moffat; again when they approached it from the eastern border; but the town repaired her fortifications (for the last time, as it proved), and was on each occasion reported to be in such good condition for defence that the enemy saw prudence to be the better part of valour and turned their attention elsewhere. Coalescing with the north of England force raised by the Earl of Derwentwater, the Scottish levies marched as far as Preston, and there disaster overtook them. The chiefs were taken prisoners to London, and there sentence of death was passed on Lord Kenmure, his brother-in-law, the Earl of Carnwath; the Earl of Nithsdale, and Lord Nairn, of the Scottish peers; and on the Earl of Derwentwater and Lord Widdrington from Northumberland. The story of Lord Nithsdale's rescue by his Countess is well-known. With two exceptions, the others were pardoned. These were Kenmure and Derwentwater, the Scottish and the English leaders. They were beheaded on Tower Hill, the barbarities attaching to a sentence for high treason being remitted.

It is a singular circumstance that tradition represents both of these lords as having been persuaded into rebellion by their wives. Lady Kenmure was Mary Dalziel, only sister of another of the attainted nobles, the Earl of Carnwath. It is said that the Earl of Nithsdale had visited Kenmure, and there had been a consultation which resulted in a rather reluctant assent of Lord Kenmure to take the field. As he was mounting his horse to set out, the usually docile animal became intractable, reared, and cut its master's lip or that of a groom. The Viscount regarded the circumstance as of evil omen, and would even then have drawn back; but the lady would not hear of it. "Go on, my lord; you're in a good cause; go on with my Lord Nithsdale." So off they rode to their doom. Tradition has further endowed the castle with three ghosts. One of them is the shade of the remorseful Countess, who with a sheaf of papers in her hands flits o' nights between the castle gate and the bowling green, where her husband and Lord Nithsdale had disported themselves on that fateful day.

The legend with regard to the English Earl has been dramatised, in the tragedy entitled "Derwentwater," by the late Mr

William Fergusson, of Manchester. The scene is in a room in Dilston Castle, on the Devil's Water, near Hexham, and it is graphically as well as dramatically described. During a heated altercation the Countess of Derwentwater, throwing her fan at the Earl's feet, exclaims:—

> "Coward! yield up to me thy blushing sword!
> And soothe thy frenzied brow with that poor fan!
> From henceforth be it mine to play the man,
> While thou shalt aptly play the woman's part."

The incident is also the subject of a spirited oil painting by Mr T. B. Garvie, a Northumberland artist.

Certainly the Viscountess Kenmure was a lady of spirit. In after years she met George I. in company, and it is recorded that she deliberately turned her back on the man who had refused to pardon her husband for trying to take the crown from him; on which the King remarked that he had certainly given the lady great provocation. She also was a lady of great business capacity. Not only was the peerage extinguished by the sentence passed upon her husband, but the estates were confiscated to the Crown. They were sold (being returned in the official records of the time as of the annual value of only £600), and with the help of friends the Countess managed to buy them. By prudent management she was able also to redeem the burden upon them during her sons' minority; but when they obtained control they piled up mortgages to such an extent that the estate was again in the market in 1785. The castle and some of the farms were saved to the family by the private means of the Lady Frances M'Kenzie, wife of the owner of the period, and were then put under strict entail. The peerage was restored in 1824 by Act of Parliament in favour of the grandson of the attainted Viscount. His successor, Adam, was a naval officer and became Viscount on the unexpected death of several nearer heirs; and on his demise the peerage became dormant in 1847, in the absence of heirs male. The succession to the estate passed to grand-nephews of the last Viscount, through the marriage of his sister's daughter with the Rev. Dr James Maitland of Kells.

That sister of the last Viscount was the Hon. Mrs Bellamy Gordon, who was born in 1803, and lived until 1886. During her residence at the Castle extensive works of restoration and

improvement were carried out, to adapt the building more to the conveniences of modern life. Indeed, up till that time (about 1870) the Baliol Tower had been roofless for a long time. Further additions have been made recently by Mr and Mrs Gordon, and extensive improvements have been judiciously carried out. The apartments have also been richly furnished and with great taste, happily combining the antique character appropriate to the building with modern luxury. One of the additions, where the butler has his apartments, has been built over the spot associated in tradition with one of the Castle ghosts. This also is a lady, who is reported to make periodical appearances and step down to the bowling green, where she separates the shades of duellists fighting over again some old-world encounter. It is feared that the invasion of her domain by the operative mason may prove so disconcerting as to put an end to her visitations; but as no person now living is known to have made the lady's acquaintance, it may be that earlier causes have laid the perturbed but peace-making spirit. The Castle buildings form two sides of what has been a hollow square. It is now open to the north and east, where in olden times there was a high enclosing wall. The entrance is in the centre of the building forming the south side of the courtyard, and over it are carved the three boar heads that form the Gordon crest, on a panel of peculiar form. Newel stairs in the two towers form the access to some of the upper parts of the building. The two were connected by a passage as part of the 1870 alterations, and this entailed a weakening of the west wall, which has been counteracted by three buttresses. On the front of the building is a line of rope moulding, into which, at a point where it dips to about the middle of the wall, have been worked three curious little figures. They are reputed to represent devils; and the story is that the Castle stood too near the loch to be safe, either from the waters or the enemy, and diabolical aid was invoked to lift it on to the bluff of rock which it has occupied so far as living memory extends. The rope by which they hauled broke, the legend says, just as they had completed their task, and the realistic artist in stone shews the strands breaking in their hands.

Among the family heirlooms are two little print portraits of the Chevalier de St. George and his wife, which were given to Lord Kenmure by their son, Prince Charles Edward. There

are also a bust portrait of Mary Queen of Scots, taken in early life, and painted on a panel; and one of Mary Seaton. A very curious work of art is the portrait of Margaret Patton, cook to James VI., who is said to have lived to the age of 130. She presents a weird figure, deeply wrinkled, much spent, and bent double, with candle in her hand peering into the dishes among which her work lay. The family portraits include one of the Jacobite Viscount by Kneller, who got his sittings in the tower. Lady Mary and Lady Lucy Herbert, daughters of the Earl of Powis, and sisters to the Countess of Nithsdale who effected her lord's escape from the Tower, are also the subjects of portraits in oils. One was the wife first of Sir Robert Maxwell of Orchardton, afterwards of Lord Montague. The other was Abbess of the Augustin Convent at Bruges, and is painted in the dress of a religious order. Other treasures include some rich Bayeau tapestry that was worked for Napoleon the Great.

One of the external glories of the Castle is its short avenue of magnificent lime trees, which would be planted about the year 1817, when a new approach was planned. A still more striking feature is the great beech hedge, which will be about thirty feet in height and of corresponding width; and which is kept in splendid order. It forms one side of a secluded square of lawn, which is enclosed on the other side by the lime trees of the avenue; a series of grass terraces and clump of fir trees; and a steep bank rising up to the Castle. In the middle of the lawn is a great oak tree. John Ruskin, who was a relative of the family, mentions the lawn and the limes in the following passage from his "Dilecta":—

"I was staying with Arthur and Joan (that is Arthur Severn and his wife, Joanna Agnew) at Kenmure Castle in the year 1876, and remember much of its dear people: and, among the prettiest scenes of Scottish gardens, the beautiful trees on the north of that lawn on which the last muster met for King Charles; 'and you know,' says Joanie, 'the famous song that used to inspire them all, of 'Kenmure's on and awa', Willie!'"

The Professor of Art takes some of the poet's license in glorifying the scene; for, of course, the last rally for Prince Charles (on whom the Professor bestows the regal title) took place in 1745, and in that the Lord of Kenmure had no part. He had seen his father given to the block for the Prince's father,

and he turned a deaf ear to the summons that would have drawn him into the same net.

Ruskin, as we have said, counted kindred with the Galloway Gordons. He and the present laird of Kenmure trace a common descent from Captain Adair of Gennoch, through an older and a younger daughter. The former married the Rev. John Garlies Maitland, who became minister of Minnigaff in 1798. His son became Dr Maitland, minister of Kells, and married Miss Gordon, heiress of Kenmure. The other daughter of Captain Adair was the great-grandmother of John Ruskin; as she was the grand-aunt of the present owner of Kenmure.

In the Castle grounds is an ancient sun-dial, on which twice over is cut the date "1623. 11th Dec." It is noted as the second oldest known to be extant in Scotland, and it is curious because of the elaborate inscriptions cut on it. The dial is in two parts, each of them a slate slab, three-quarters of an inch thick. These are set up against each other (on a modern shaft) at an angle like the sides of a church lectern; from which this form gets the name of the lectern dial. The inscriptions are of a pedantic nature—understood to be the composition of a local schoolmaster—and chiefly in Latin. There are, however, two in Scotch. One is the familiar rhyme concerning the length of the months. The other informs us that the stone for the dial was obtained from the neighbourhood of Merrick, the highest hill in Galloway, although the workman has in the name substituted two n's for the two r's in "Merrok." It also has a play on the names of the signs of the Zodiac. The figuring of the dial proper is very elaborately done. An iron cannon ball lying beside the dial is associated with the visit of the Commonwealth troops. A very curious statuary group in miniature, at a corner of the orchard, represents four little gentlemen in stone engaged in a game of cards round a little stone table, and near them are placed a little man playing the bagpipes and another beating a drum. Two box trees clipped into the form of peacocks are reminiscent of the ancient Dutch garden fashion. The gardens proper are at present bright with bloom.

The inspection of the Castle, both internally and externally, afforded great pleasure to the visitors. They were also hospitably entertained to tea in the dining-room. Mr R. C. Reid of Mouswald Place and Mr John Maxwell, H.M. Provincial Com-

missioner, Gold Coast Colony, voiced the thanks of the company to Mrs Gordon for the great kindness which she had extended to them; and she assured them that the visit had been a source of pleasure to herself.

The return drive to Castle-Douglas was made by way of New-Galloway Station and Laurieston Village. The opposite shore of Loch Ken was now skirted and seen under the mellowing influence of a westering sun, which brought out in all its brightness the purple crown of heather-clad Bennan. Moss-dale with its associations of "Sammle Tamson," brought us distinctly within "The Raiders" zone. Then we crossed the Dee on the little bridge where Crockett locates the stampede of the fire-maddened, gipsy-driven cattle. Beyond we note the house of Little Duchrae, the novelist's birthplace, wreck of a recent fire; and we skirt the pretty sheet of water named on the map Woodhall Loch, but known to residents as it is to readers of Crockett as one of two Stewartry Loch Grennochs. Laurieston village is the Clachanpluck of "the Raiders;" and that is really its ancient designation, by which it figures, for example, in the royal charter granted in 1629, which constituted the land of Riddings into the royal burgh of New-Galloway. It provided that no competing fairs or weekly markets were to be held in the district around New-Galloway bounded on the various sides by Castlefairn (in Glencairn), Clachanpluck, Blackford of Fudie, and Lurg hill.

Passing Glenlochar the speculation was recalled which has sought to build a vanished abbey on a place-name. "Abbey-yard" is really a reminiscence of the ownership of farms and farm buildings in Crossmichael by the Abbey of Lincluden; and the abbey at Glenlochar, of which neither stone nor record exists, is the mere creature of a dream.

PRESENTATIONS.

October 6th, 1909.—Mr Thomas Henderson of Afton Lodge, Lockerbie—Ancient Boat or Canoe, found in the Castle Loch, Lochmaben, near its outlet. Length, 12 feet; greatest breadth, 3 feet; flat bottomed.

February 18th, 1910.—Mr S. Arnott—Cooke's Topography of Great Britain. Part 49.

EXHIBITS.

December 3rd, 1909.—Mr R. Service—A number of specimens of Birds to illustrate Mr Gladstone's Lecture, "The Sex Problem in Birds."

December 17th, 1909.—Mr W. Bell Common—Several New Zealand Photographs, including views of the Pink Terraces.

Mr John Cowan—Photograph of the Old Church of Quarrelwood and the "Theological Discourses," 1808-9, 2 vols., by the Rev. James Thomson.

January 28th. 1910.—Mr James M'Cargo, Kirkpatrick-Durham—A Sketch of a Sword, a recent antiquarian find, may be of interest to some of the members, who, perhaps, may be able to throw some light on the subject as to how it came to be there and the peculiarity of its shape. It was found in the parish of Carsphairn on the farm of Brownhills, situate near the head of the water of Deugh. Its position was on a bed of sand and gravel, on which was super-imposed between two and three feet of peat moss on the edge of a burn, which had been in spate previously, and washed away a portion of the sides of the channel, thereby exposing the white handle, casually observed by the finder when passing. The sword is in very good condition all things considered. Its dimensions are about 3 feet in length with white bone handle, on which are some indistinct markings as if done with a hot iron. The blade is corrugated or waved on back and edge like a common bread knife within 4 inches of the extremity, where it shapes into two straight edged points. There is no date or figures of any kind to be seen on the blade, but

there is some gold in-lay, the design of which cannot be traced on account of rust. Several parties, I understand, have inspected it but have never seen one the same.—J. M'C.

Mr R. Service—Several specimens of a variety of the Common Vole with light coloured markings on the abdominal regions which are found on one farm in Dumfriesshire. Several Starlings in illustration of his paper.

February 18th, 1910.—Mr J. M. Corrie—Stone Sinker (or possibly Charm Stone), found in bed of Nith near the Caul, in the possession of Mr Rae, Queen Street.

Mr S. Arnott—Sale Catalogue of Plants, issued by Dicksons & Co., Edinburgh, dated September, 1792, said to be the first of its kind in Scotland.

March 4th, 1910.—Mr J. W. Dods—Piece of Granite Rock from the base of Mount Erebus and a piece of Felspar from the same locality brought home by the Shackleton Expedition.

Mr Kleiser, King Street, Maxwelltown—Large Caterpillar and a piece of Gold Quartz from British Guiana.

Rev. H. A. Whitelaw—Tokens having a special connection with the fathers of the Secession Church:—

Abbotshall, A.K., 1735, reverse M TN. Rev. Thomas Nairn, 1710-1737.

Abernethy, 1722. Rev. Alexander Moncrieff.

Abernethy (Secession), 1748. Rev. Alexander Moncrieff.

Cambuslang, 1742. J. M'C. Rev. James M'Culloch, of Revival Fame.

Carnock, 1746. Rev. Thomas Gillespie.

Dunfermline, 1753. Rev. Thomas Gillespie, Founder of Relief Church.

Dunfermline. 1740. Rev. Ralph Erskine.

Hightae, L.S. H., a unique token.

Kinclaven, 1749. Rev. Thomas Fisher.

Stirling, 1742. Rev. Ebenezer Erskine.

The Photographic Section of the Society—Two hundred Photographs of Antiquities of the district which are to be included in the Society's Portfolio.

March 18th. 1910.—Dr J. W. Martin—Stone Axe found in the Parish of Holywood, in a field near Cowhill, on January 1st, 1910. In possession of Mr Matthew Smith, Bellfield. Holywood.

The Photographic Section—A large collection of Photographs, being the Portfolio of the Scottish Photographic Federation, including a large number from English Societies.

April 1st, 1910.—Mr Rawson—A Masonic Snuff Box of Tortoiseshell. breadth 4¼ by 1 in. in depth, cover beautifully carved with Masonic emblems, bottom with the willow pattern. Rosewood case, bearing the inscription on a silver plate, "Presented to the Dumfries Kilwinning Lodge, the box by Br. J. A. Glendinning, Surgeon, and the case by Br. Thos. Roberts, 1818."

EXCHANGES.

Aberdeen University Library.
Advocates Library, Edinburgh.
Andersonian Naturalists' Society, Glasgow.
Australian Association for the Advancement of Science, Sydney, Australia.
Banffshire Field Club, Banff.
Belfast Naturalists' Field Club, Belfast.
Berwickshire Naturalists' Club.
Bodleian Library, Oxford.
British Association for the Advancement of Science, Burlington House, London.
British Museum, Bloomsbury Square, London.
British Museum, Natural History Department, S. Kensington.
Buenos Ayres: Museo Nacional, Buenos Ayres, Argentine.
Cambridge: University Library.
Canada: Royal Society of Canada.
Canadian Institute, Toronto.
Cardiff Naturalists' Society, Cardiff.
Edinburgh Botanical Society, Royal Botanical Gardens, Edinburgh.
Edinburgh Geological Society, India Buildings, Edinburgh.
Essex Field Club, Essex County Museum of Natural History, Romford, Essex.
Glasgow Archæological Society, 19 St. Vincent Place, Glasgow.
Glasgow: Geological Society of Glasgow, Bath Street, Glasgow.
Glasgow Natural History Society, Bath Street, Glasgow.
Hawick Archæological Society, Hawick.
Holmesdale Natural History Club, Reigate.
Hull Scientific and Field Naturalists' Club.
Liverpool Institute of Commercial Research in the Tropics, Public Museum, Liverpool.
Marine Biological Association of the West of Scotland.
Marlborough College of Natural History, The College, Marlborough.
Nova Scotian Institute of Sciences, Halifax, N.S.
Ontario Legislative Assembly, Toronto.
Perthshire Society of Natural Science, Natural History Museum, Perth.
Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, Queen Street, Edinburgh.
Stirling Natural History and Archæological Society, Stirling.
Stockholm: Kungl. Vitterhets Historie och Antikvitets Akademien.
Torquay Natural History Society, Torquay.

United States:—

Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences, Brooklyn, New York.
Davenport Academy of Natural Sciences, Davenport, Iowa.
Elisha Mitchell Scientific Society, Chapelhill, N. Carolina.
Field Museum of Natural History, Chicago.
Harvard College of Comparative Zoology, Harvard, Cambridge, Penn.
Meriden Scientific Society, Meriden, Conn.
Minnesota Academy of Natural Sciences, Minneapolis, Minn.
Missouri Botanical Garden, St. Louis, Miss.
Museum of Comparative Zoology, Cambridge, Mass.
New York Academy of Sciences, New York.
Peabody Museum of American Archæology and Ethnology.
Philadelphia: Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia, Pa.
Rochester Academy of Sciences, Rochester, N.Y.
Smithsonian Institute, U.S. National Museum, Washington.
Staten Island Association of Arts and Sciences, Staten Island, N.Y.
United States Bureau of Ethnology, Washington.
United States Department of Agriculture, Washington.
United States Geological Survey, Washington.
Wisconsin Academy of Arts and Sciences, Madison, Wis.

Upsala: Geological Institute of the University of Upsala.
Yorkshire Naturalists' Union, The Museum, Hull.

LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY.

SESSION 1909-10.

Those who joined the Society at its reorganisation on 3rd November, 1876, are indicated by an asterisk.

LIFE MEMBERS.

Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, K.G., K.T. ...10th Jan., 1895.
Earl of Mansfield, Scone Palace, Perth .....18th Nov., 1907.
F. R. Coles, Edinburgh .....11th Nov., 1881.
Wm. D. Robinson Douglas, F.L.S., Orchardton .....11th Nov., 1881.
Thomas Fraser, Maxwell Knowe, Dalbeattie .....2nd March, 1888.
Alex. Young Herries, Spottes, Dalbeattie.
J. J. Hope-Johnstone, Raehills, Lockerbie .....3rd May, 1884.
Wm. J. Herries Maxwell, Munches .....1st Oct., 1886.
Sir Mark J. M'Taggart Stewart, Bart., Southwick...7th June, 1884.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

Baker, J. G., F.R.S., F.L.S., V.M.H., 3 Cumberland Road, Kew .....2nd May, 1890.
Brown, J. Harvie, F.L.S., Dunipace House, Larbert.
Carruthers, Wm., F.R.S., British Museum.
Chinnock, E. J., LL.D., 41 Brackley Road, Chiswick, W. .....5th Nov., 1880.
Murray, James, Park Road, Maxwelltown .....7th Aug., 1909.
M'Andrew, James, 69 Spotteswoode Street, Edinburgh.
M'Pherson, W. .....7th Aug., 1909.
Sharp, Dr David, F.R.S., Cambridge.
Shirley, G. W., Dumfries .....28th Oct., 1904.
Wilson, Jos., Liverpool .....29th June, 1888.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

Anderson, Dr Joseph, LL.D., H.R.S.A., Assistant Secretary Society of Antiquities of Scotland, Keeper of the National Museum of Antiquities, Edinburgh.
Borthwick, Dr A. W., B.Sc., Royal Botanic Gardens, Edinburgh.

Bryce, Professor Thos. H., M.A., M.D., F.R.S.E., F.S.A.Scot., Regius Professor of Anatomy, Glasgow University, Member of the Royal Commission on Ancient and Historical Monuments, 2 The College, Glasgow.

Curle, James, W.S., F.S.A.Scot., Priorwood, Melrose.

Gregory, Professor J. W., D.Sc., F.R.S., F.R.S.E., F.G.S., M.I.M.M., etc., Professor of Geology, Glasgow University.

Holmes, Professor E. M., F.L.S., F.R.B.S., Edinburgh and London, F.R.H.S., etc., 17 Bloomsbury Square, London, W.C.

Johnstone, R. B., Hon. Secretary and Editor, Andersonian Naturalists' Society, 17 Cambridge Drive, Glasgow.

Keltie, J. Scott-, LL.D., F.S.A.Scot., Secretary, Royal Geographical Society, Hon. Member Royal Scottish Geographical Society, 1 Savile Row, Burlington Gardens, London, W.

Lewis, F. J., F.L.S., Lecturer in Geographical Botany, The University, Liverpool.

Macdonald, Dr George, M.A., LL.D., 17 Learmonth Gardens, Edinburgh.

Reid, Clement, F.R.S., F.L.S., F.G.S., 28 Jermyn Street, London, S.W.

Rhys, Professor Sir John, M.A., D.Litt., Professor of Celtic, and Principal of Jesus College, Oxford, Fellow of the British Academy.

Smith, Miss Annie Lorraine, B.Sc., F.L.S., Temporary Assistant, Botanical Department, British Museum, 20 Talgarth Road, West Kensington, London, W.

Watt, Andrew, M.A., F.R.S.E., Secretary Scottish Meteorological Society, 122 George Street, Edinburgh.

ORDINARY MEMBERS.

Affleck, James, Castle-Douglas .....23rd March, 1907.

Agnew, Sir A. N., Bart. of Lochnaw, Stranraer .....9th Jan., 1891.

Aitken, Miss M. Carlyle, 2 Dunbar Terrace, Dumfries ..... 1st June, 1883.

Angus, Rev. A., Ruthwell .....4th July, 1908.

Armstrong, T. G., Timber Merchant, 24 Rae Street, Dumfries .....9th Sept., 1905.

Armstrong, F., Burgh Surveyor, Dumfries .....6th Oct., 1905.

Armistead, W. H., Kippford, Dalbeattie.

Arnott, S., F.R.H.S., Sunnymead, Maxwelltown .....5th Feb., 1893.

Atkinson, Mrs, The Ladies' Club, Castle Street, Dumfries .....28th Oct., 1904.

Banner, Miss Edith, Palmerston House .....5th Nov., 1909.

Barbour, Miss, St. Christopher's, Dumfries .....4th March, 1910.

Barbour, James, F.S.A.Scot., St. Christopher's, Dumfries .....3rd Dec., 1880.

Barbour, Robert, Solicitor, Maxwelltown .....11th May, 1889.
Barker, John, Redlands, Dumfries .....23rd Sept., 1905.
Bedford, His Grace the Duke of .....7th Feb., 1908.
Bedford, Her Grace the Duchess of .....7th Feb., 1908.
Bell, T. Hope, Morrington, Dunscore .....22nd Oct., 1897.
Blacklock, J. E., Solicitor, Dumfries .....8th May, 1896.
Borland, John, Auchencairn, Closeburn .....7th Sept., 1895.
Bowie, J. M., The Hain, Dalbeattie Road, Maxwelltown .....15th Dec., 1905.
Boyd, Mrs, Monreith, Dalbeattie Road, Maxwelltown.
Brodie, D., Ravenscraig, Rotchell Road, Dumfries, 23rd Dec., 1908.
Browne, Sir James Crichton, 61 Carlisle Place, Mansions, Victoria Street, London, S.W. .....3rd Sept., 1892.
Brown, Stephen, Borland, Lockerbie .....10th June, 1899.
Brown, T. M., Closeburn, Thornhill .....6th Aug., 1891.
Bryson, Alex., Irish Street, Dumfries .....6th Feb., 1891.
Byers, J. R., Solicitor, Lockerbie .....14th Sept., 1907.
Cairns, Rev. J., Rotchell Park, Dumfries .....6th Feb., 1891.
Cairns, R. D., Selmar, Dumfries .....20th Dec., 1907.
Campbell, Rev. J. Montgomery, St. Michael's Manse, Dumfries .....15th Dec., 1905.
Campbell, Rev. J. Marjoribanks, Torthorwald .....21st Nov., 1908.
Carmont, James, Castledykes, Dumfries .....6th Feb., 1891.
Carruthers, J. J., Park House, Southwick-on-Weir, Sunderland .....Oct., 1908.
Clarke, Dr, Charlotte Street, Dumfries .....6th June, 1889.
Charlton, John, Huntingdon, Dumfries .....15th Dec., 1905.
Chapman, A., Dinwiddie Lodge, Lockerbie ..... 1907.
Cleland, Miss, Albany Lodge, Dumfries .....19th Feb., 1909.
Coats, W. A., of Dalskairth .....18th Sept., 1896.
Common, W. Bell, Gracefield, Dumfries .....14th Sept., 1908.
Copland, Miss, The Old House, Newabbey .....5th July, 1890.
Cormack, J. F., Solicitor, Lockerbie .....4th June, 1893.
Corrie, Jos., Millbank, Maxwelltown ..... 1908.
Corrie, John, Burnbank, Moniaive .....6th Aug., 1887.
Corrie, John M., St. Michael's Street .....4th Oct., 1907.
Cowan, John, Glenview, Maxwelltown .....15th Dec., 1905.
Cossar, Thos., Craignee, Maxwelltown .....23rd Oct., 1908.
Crichton, Douglas, 3 New Square, Lincoln's Inn, W.C. 7th Feb., 1908.
Crichton, Miss, 39 Rae Street .....20th Oct., 1909.
Dakers, E. J. H., Architect, Dumfries .....24th July, 1909.
*Davidson, James, Summerville, Maxwelltown .....3rd Nov., 1876.
Davidson, J., Hillhead, Bankend Road, Dumfries...10th May, 1895.
Dickie, Wm., Merlewood, Maxwelltown .....6th Oct., 1882.
Dickson, G. S., Moffat Academy, Moffat .....14th Sept., 1907.
*Dinwiddie, W. A., Bridgebank, Buccleuch Street, Dumfries .....3rd Nov., 1876.
Dinwiddie, Rev. J. L., Ruthwell .....18th May, 1908.

Dinwiddie, R., Overton, Moffat Road, Dumfries...9th March, 1883.
Dods, J. W., St. Mary's Place, Dumfries .....2nd March, 1883.
Downey, W. J., Enrick, Cassalands, Maxwelltown...12th June, 1909.
Downey, Mrs, Enrick, Cassalands, Maxwelltown.....12th June, 1909.
Drummond, Bernard, Plumber, Dumfries .....7th Dec., 1888.
Drummond, J. G., Stewart Hall, Dumfries .....17th Nov., 1905.
Drysdale, A. D., H.M. Prison .....23rd April, 1909.
Duncan, Jno. Bryce, of Newlands, Dumfries .....20th Dec., 1907.
Duncan, Mrs, of Newlands, Dumfries .....20th Dec., 1907.
Dunlop, Rev. S., Irongray Manse, Dumfries .....10th June, 1905.
Easterbrooke, Dr, Crichton House, Dumfries .....20th March, 1908.
Edie, Rev. W., Greyfriars' Manse, Dumfries .....15th Dec., 1905.
Forbes, Rev. J. M., Kirkmahoe .....21st Nov., 1908.
Foster, Wm., Nunholm, Dumfries .....20th Oct., 1908.
Geddes, R., Brooke Street .....20th Oct., 1909.
Gillespie, Wm., Solicitor, Castle-Douglas .....14th May, 1892.
Gladstone, H. Steuart, F.Z.S., Lannhall, Thornhill, 15th July, 1905.
Gladstone, Mrs H. S., Lannhall, Thornhill .....13th July, 1907.
Gladstone, J. B., Architect, Lockerbie .....15th Feb., 1907.
Glover, John, W.S., 1 Hill Street, Edinburgh .....23rd Nov., 1906.
Gooden, W. H., Glebe Terrace, Dumfries .....14th Sept., 1907.
Gordon, Robert, Brockham Park, Betchworth, Surrey .....10th May, 1895.
Gordon, Miss, Kenmure Terrace, Dumfries .....14th Sept., 1907.
Grahame, Mrs, Springburn Cottage, Kilbarchan, Renfrewshire .....28th July, 1906.
Grierson, John, Town Clerk, Dumfries .....6th Oct., 1882.
Grierson, R. A., Town Clerk, Dumfries .....15th March, 1907.
Haining, John M., Solicitor, Dumfries .....21st Nov., 1908.
Halliday, T. A., Leafield Road, Dumfries .....26th Jan., 1906.
Halliday, Mrs, Leafield Road, Dumfries .....26th Jan., 1906.
Halliday, W. J., Esthwaite, Lochmaben .....6th April, 1906.
Halliday, D., Lockerbie .....24th Feb., 1906.
Hannay, Miss, Langlands, Dumfries .....6th April, 1888.
Hannay, Miss J., Langlands, Dumfries .....6th April, 1888.
Hare, H. Leighton, Cheltenham .....10th June, 1905.
Hastie, D. H., Victoria Terrace, Dumfries .....24th Feb., 1906.
Hay, Charles, Architect, Calgary .....18th Feb., 1910.
Henderson, Mrs, Logan, Cumnock .....18th Dec., 1908.
Henderson, James, Solicitor, Dumfries .....9th Aug., 1905.
Henderson, Thos., Solicitor, Lockerbie .....17th Oct., 1902.
Henderson, Miss E. L., Barrbank, Sanquhar.....12th June, 1909.
Heriot, W. Maitland, Whitecroft .....14th Sept., 1908.
Hill, Bazil H., Archbank, Moffat .....22nd Jan., 1909.
Hosie, Miss Lillie C., Keltonhead .....4th Feb., 1910.
Houston, James, Marchfield, Dumfries .....9th Aug., 1905.
Houston, Mrs, Brownrigg, Dumfries .....12th June, 1909.
Houston, James, Brownrigg, Dumfries .....12th June, 1909.

Hughes, Rev. G. D., Dumfries .....25th April, 1908.
Hughes, Mrs, Dumfries .....25th April, 1908.
Hunter, Dr Joseph, Castle Street, Dumfries .....24th June, 1905.
Irving, Colonel, of Bonshaw, Annan .....18th Jan., 1901.
Irving, John B., The Isle, by Dumfries .....16th Oct., 1903.
Irving, John A., West Fell, Corbridge-on-Tyne .....7th Dec., 1906.
Irving, H. C., Burnfoot, Ecclefechan .....1907.
Irvine, Wm. Ferguson, F.S.A.Scot., Birkenhead .....7th Feb., 1908.
Jackson, Colonel, Holmlea, Annan .....9th Aug., 1905.
Jenkens, A. J., Victoria Terrace .....8th April, 1910.
Jenkens, Mrs, Victoria Terrace .....8th April, 1910.
Johnstone-Douglas, A. H., Comlongon .....20th Oct., 1909.
Johnson-Ferguson, Sir J. E., Bart. of Springkell, Ecclefechan .....30th May, 1896.
Johnson-Ferguson, A., Knockhill, Ecclefechan .....9th Sept., 1905.
Johnstone, John T., Millbank, Moffat .....4th April, 1890.
Johnstone, T. F., Balvaig, Maxwelltown .....12th Sept., 1908.
Johnstone, Mrs, Victoria Terrace, Dumfries .....17th Feb., 1896.
Johnstone, W. S., Victoria Terrace, Dumfries .....11th Feb., 1898.
Johnstone, T. S., Victoria Terrace, Dumfries .....19th Feb., 1909.
Kerr, James, Troqueer Holm .....24th July, 1909.
Keswick, J. J., of Mabie .....6th March, 1908.
Kidd, Rev. Thos., U.F. Manse, Moniaive .....29th June, 1895.
Kirkpatrick, Rev. R. S., The Manse, Govan .....17th Feb., 1896.
Kissock, James, Solicitor, Dumfries .....19th Feb., 1909.
Laidlaw, John, Plasterer, Lockerbie .....18th Oct., 1901.
Law, Rev. James, South U.F. Manse, Dumfries .....2nd June, 1905.
Little, Thos., Buccleuch Street, Dumfries .....4th Oct., 1907.
Little, Rev. J. M., U.F. Manse, Maxwelltown .....26th May, 1909.
*Lennox, Jas., F.S.A.Scot., Edenbank, Maxwelltown, 3rd Nov., 1876.
Loreburn, The Right Hon. Lord, 6 Eton Square, London, S.W. .....9th Jan., 1891.
Lowrie, Rev. W. J., Manse of Stoneykirk, Wigtownshire .....2nd March, 1908.
Lusk, Hugh D., Larch Villa, Annan .....25th April, 1908.
M'Burnie, John, Castle Brae, Dumfries .....21st Nov., 1908.
M'Call, James, of Caitloch, Moniaive .....29th June, 1895.
M'Cargo, James, Kirkpatrick-Durham .....24th April, 1896.
M'Cormick, Andrew, Solicitor, Newton-Stewart .....3rd Nov., 1905.
M'Cormick, Rev. F., F.S.A.Scot., Wellington, Salop, 4th Oct., 1907.
M'Cracken, Miss, Fernbank, Lovers' Walk .....9th Nov., 1906.
Macdonald, J. C. R., W.S., Dumfries .....6th Nov., 1885.
M'Dowall, Rev. W., U.F. Manse, Kirkmahoe .....20th March, 1908.
M'Evoy, Miss May, Benedictine Convent .....4th Dec., 1908.
M'Gowan, B., Solicitor, Dumfries .....26th Oct., 1900.
M'Jerrow, David, Town Clerk, Lockerbie .....22nd Feb., 1906.
Mackenzie, Colonel, of Auchenskeoch .....25th Aug., 1895.
Mackenzie, Miss, Newall Terrace .....12th June, 1909.

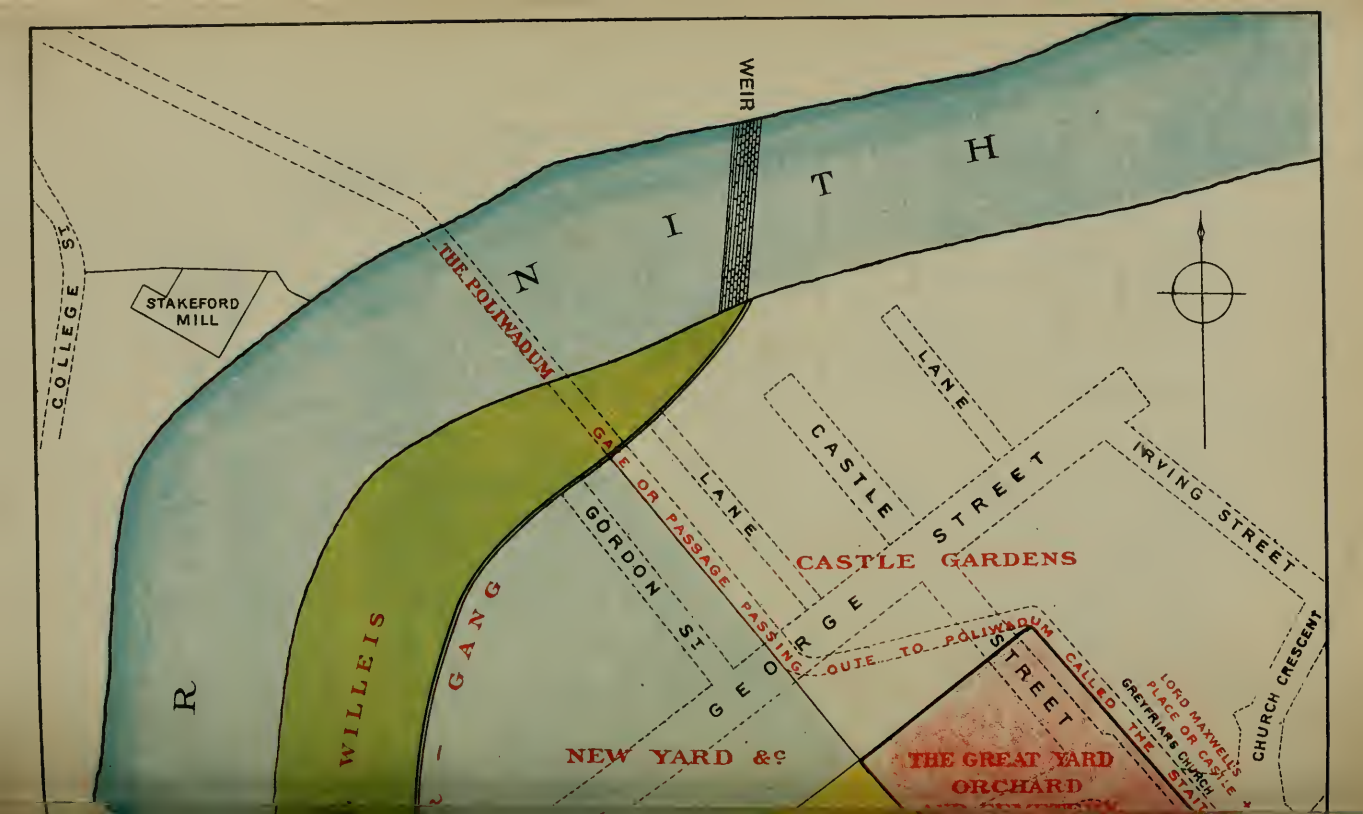
M'Kerrow, M. H., Solicitor, Dumfries .....19th Jan., 1900.
M'Kerrow, Matt. S., Boreland of Southwick .....9th Jan., 1890.
Mackie, Chas., Editor, "Dumfries Courier and Herald" .....7th Aug., 1909.
M'Kie, John, R.N., Anchorlea, Kirkcudbright .....4th April, 1881.
MacKinnel, W. A., The Sheiling, Maxwelltown .....22nd Feb., 1906.
MacKinnel, Mrs, The Sheiling, Maxwelltown .....22nd Feb., 1906.
M'Lachlan, Mrs, Dryfemount, Lockerbie .....26th March, 1906.
M'Lachlan, Jas., M.D., Lockerbie .....25th Oct., 1895.
MacOwen, D., Rotchell Cottages .....5th Nov., 1909.
Malcolm, A., George Street, Dumfries .....2nd Oct., 1894.
Malcolm, W., Lockerbie Academy, Lockerbie .....14th Sept., 1907.
Maloney, Miss Lily, Benedictine Convent, Dumfries, 4th Dec., 1908.
Mann, R. G., Cairnsmore, Marchmount Park, Dumfries .....24th Oct., 1900.
Manson, D., Maryfield, Dumfries .....16th June, 1906.
Manson, Mrs, Maryfield, Dumfries .....16th June, 1906.
Matthews, Wm., Dunelm, Maxwelltown .....28th July, 1906.
Matthews, Mrs, Dunelm, Maxwelltown .....28th July, 1906.
Martin, Dr J. W., Newbridge, Dumfries .....16th Oct., 1896.
Marriot, C. W., 21 Burnbank Gardens, Glasgow ...27th June, 1907.
Maxwell, Sir H., Bart. of Monreith, Wigtownshire...7th Oct., 1892.
Maxwell, W. J., Terregles Banks, Dumfries .....6th Oct., 1879.
Maxwell, Wellwood, of Kirkennan, Dalbeattie .....5th Nov., 1886.
Maxwell, John, Tarquha, Maxwelltown .....20th Jan., 1905.
Maxwell, Miss, Tarquah, Maxwelltown .....5th Feb., 1909.
Miln, R. W., Hillside, Lockerbie .....14th Sept., 1908.
Milligan, J. P., Aldouran, Maxwelltown .....17th Oct., 1905.
Milligan, Mrs, Aldouran, Maxwelltown .....17th Oct., 1905.
Mihaltsek, Miss Kathe, Benedictine Convent .....4th Dec., 1908.
Millar, F., Bank of Scotland, Annan .....3rd Sept., 1886.
Millar, R. Pairman, S.S.C., 50 Queen Street, Edinburgh .....14th Sept., 1908.
Mond, Miss, Aberdour House, Dumfries .....9th Sept., 1905.
Murdoch, F. J., Cluden Bank, Holywood .....21st Dec., 1906.
Murphie, Miss Annie, Cresswell House, Dumfries...23rd Nov., 1906.
Murray, G. Rigby, Parton House, Parton .....4th Dec., 1908.
Murray, Wm., Murraythwaite, Ecclefechan .....8th Feb., 1895.
Murray, Mrs, Murraythwaite, Ecclefechan .....29th July, 1905.
Neilson, George, LL.D., Wellfield, Partickhill Road, Glasgow .....13th Dec., 1895.
Neilson, J., of Mollance, Castle-Douglas .....13th March, 1896.
Nicholson, J. H., Airlie, Maxwelltown .....9th Aug., 1904.
Ovens, Walter, of Torr, Auchencairn .....13th March, 1896.
Pairman, Dr, Moffat .....24th Feb., 1906.
Palmer, Charles, Woodbank Hotel, Dumfries .....29th July, 1905.
Paton, Rev. Henry, Mayfield Road, Edinburgh .....21st Nov., 1908.
Payne, J. W., 8 Bank Street, Annan .....8th Sept., 1906.

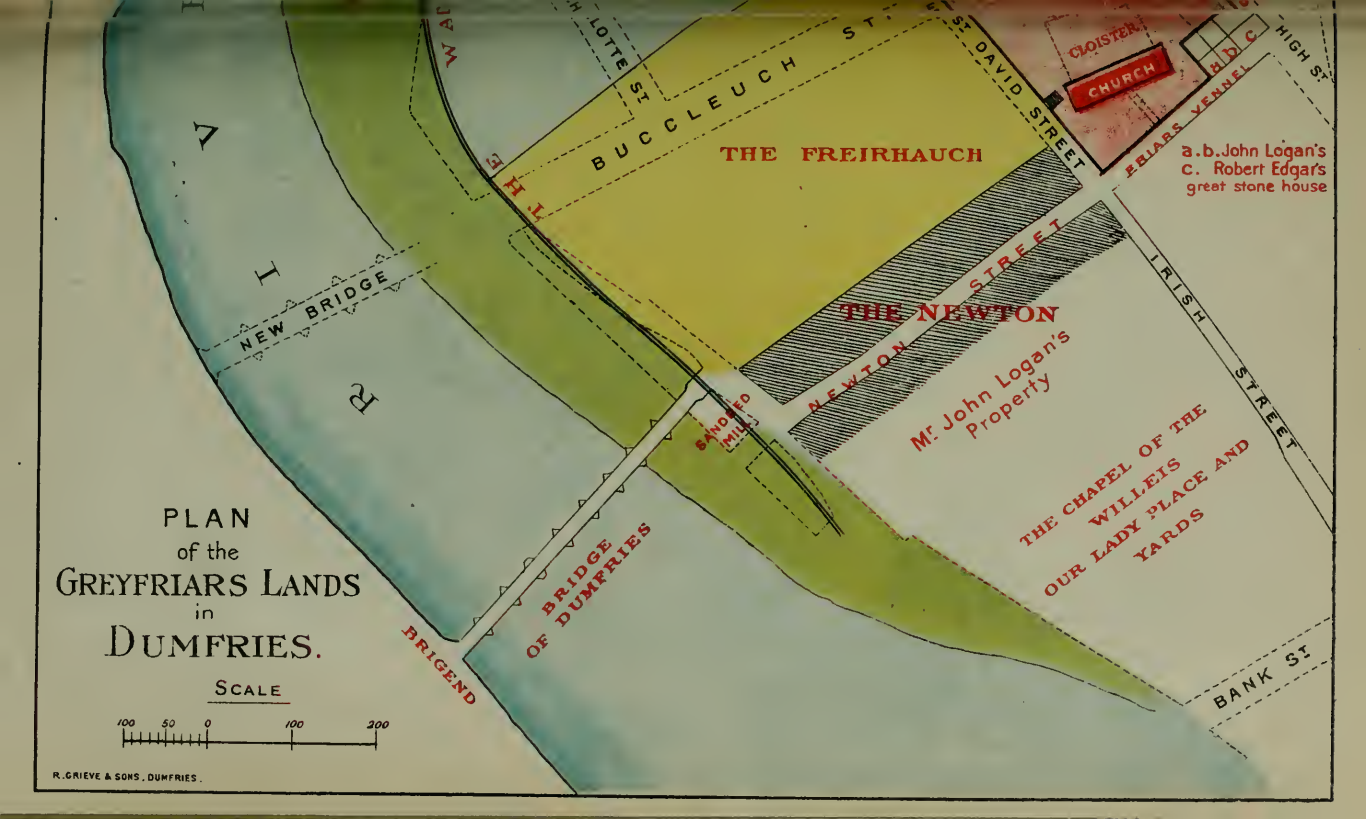
Paterson, D., Solicitor, Thornhill .....4th July, 1908.
Paterson, John, 7 Holmend, Moffat .....4th Dec., 1908.
Patterson, W. H., The Knock, Dumfries .....18th March, 1910.
Pattie, R., Buccleuch Street, Dumfries .....23rd Oct., 1908.
Penman, A. C., Mile Ash, Dumfries .....18th June, 1901.
Penman, Mrs, Mile Ash, Dumfries .....17th Oct., 1905.
Phyn, C. S., Procurator-Fiscal, Dumfries .....6th Nov., 1885.
Pickering, R. Y., of Conheath, Dumfries .....26th Oct., 1900.
Primrose, John, Solicitor, Dumfries .....5th Dec., 1889.
Proudfoot, John, Ivy House, Moffat .....9th Jan., 1890.
Rawson, Robert, Glebe Street, Dumfries .....4th Oct., 1907.
Reid, James, Chemist, Dumfries.
Reid, R. C., of Mouswald Place .....18th Nov., 1907.
Robertson, Dr J. M., Penpont ..... 3rd Feb., 1886.
Robson, John, Westbourne, Maxwelltown .....25th May, 1895.
Robson, Dr J. D., Maxwelltown .....6th March, 1908.
Robertson, Rev. G. Philip, Sandhead U.F. Manse, Wigtownshire .....20th March, 1908.
Robison, Joseph, Journalist, Kirkcudbright .....12th June, 1909.
Romanes, J. M., B.Sc., 6 Albany Place, Dumfries...18th Jan., 1907.
Ross, Dr J. Maxwell, Duntrune, Castle-Douglas Road .....11th July, 1891.
*Rutherford, J., Jardington, Dumfries .....Nov., 1876.
Saunders, Mrs, Rosebank, Lockerbie.
Scott-Elliot, G. F., F.L.S., F.R.G.S., Meadowhead, Liberton .....4th March, 1887.
Scott-Elliot, Mrs, Meadowhead, Liberton .....26th Oct., 1906.
Scott, Alexander, Solicitor, Annan .....7th Nov., 1890.
Scott, Rev. J. Hay, F.S.A.Scot., Sanquhar .....6th Aug., 1887.
Scott, R. A., per George Russell, Banker, Dumfries ...1st Oct., 1890.
Scott, S. H., Glebe Terrace, Dumfries .....4th July, 1908.
Scott, W. S., Redcastle, Dalbeattie .....14th Jan., 1898.
Scott, W. Hart, The Hovel, Maxwelltown .....9th Nov., 1906.
Scott, Dr W., Clarencefield .....4th July, 1908.
Semple, Dr, D.Sc., Mile Ash, Dumfries .....12th June, 1901.
*Service, Robert, M.B.O.U., Maxwelltown .....1876.
Service, Robert, Jun., Janefield, Maxwelltown...24th March, 1905.
Shannon, John P., Noblehill Mill, Dumfries .....18th Jan., 1907.
Sinclair, James, Langlands, Dumfries .....20th March, 1908.
Smith, Miss, Llangarth, Maxwelltown .....6th Oct., 1905.
Stark, Rev. W. A., The Manse, Kirkpatrick-Durham .....23rd Oct., 1908.
Smart, J. T. W., Catherine Street .....18th Dec., 1908.
Stephen, Rev. W. L., St. Mary's Manse, Moffat .....28th June, 1904.
Stewart, William, Shambellie, Newabbey .....21st Dec., 1906.
*Stobie, P., Cabinetmaker, Dumfries .....3rd Nov., 1876.
Swan, J., Stationer, Dumfries .....23rd April, 1909.
Symons, John, Royal Bank, Dumfries .....2nd Feb., 1883.

Symons, John, Solicitor, Dumfries .....6th Nov., 1885.
*Thomson, J. S., Moffat Road, Dumfries .....3rd Nov., 1876.
Thomson, Miss, c/o Miss Dunbar, Langlands, Dumfries.
Thomson, Mrs, George Street, Dumfries .....4th July, 1908.
Thomson, G. Ramsay, George Street, Dumfries .....4th July, 1908.
Thompson, Mrs H. A., Inveresk, Castle Street, Dumfries .....25th Nov., 1904.
Todd, George Eyre, 7 Oakfield Terrace, Hillhead, Glasgow .....6th Dec., 1902.
Turner, Alex., Chemist, Dumfries .....17th Oct., 1905.
Tweedie, Alex., Annan .....24th July, 1909.
Veitch, W. H., Factor, Hoddom .....26th Oct., 1900.
Waddell, J. B., Airlie, Dumfries .....11th June, 1901.
Walker, George U., Clerk of Works, Dumfries .....5th Nov., 1909.
Wallace, Sir M. G., Terreglestown, Dumfries .....11th March, 1898.
Wallace, Miss, Lochvale House, Lochmaben .....7th Oct., 1892.
Wallace, Robert, Durham Villa, Dumfries .....6th Nov., 1908.
Watt, James, Crawford Villa, Johnstone Park, Dumfries .....7th March, 1879.
Watt, Miss, Crayford Villa, Johnstone Park, Dumfries .....6th Oct., 1905.
Watson, Thos., Castlebank, Dumfries .....9th Jan., 1880.
Weatherstone, Andrew, Bank of Scotland House, Dumfries .....1st Dec., 1905.
White, John, Oaklands, Noblehill .....28th July, 1906.
White, Mrs, Oaklands, Noblehill .....28th July, 1906.
Whitelaw, J. W., Solicitor, Dumfries .....6th Nov., 1885.
Whitelaw, Rev. H. A., U.F. Manse, Albany, Dumfries .....20th May, 1904.
Whitelaw, Mrs, U.F. Manse, Albany, Dumfries .....19th Feb., 1909.
Wightman, J., Post Office, Dumfries .....18th Dec., 1907.
Will, Geo., Farm Manager, Crichton Royal Institution .....28th July, 1906.
Wilson, Mrs, Castledykes Cottage, Dumfries .....24th May, 1905.
Wilson, Miss, Castledykes Cottage, Dumfries .....24th Feb., 1906.
Witham, Colonel J. K. Maxwell, C.M.G., of Kirkconnel, Dumfries .....7th March, 1890.
Witham, Miss Maud, Kirkconnel, Dumfries .....6th Feb., 1890.
Yerburgh, R. A., of Barwhillanty, Parton, R.S.O., per R. Powell, 25 Kensington Gore, London, S.W. .....17th Feb., 1896.

INDEX.

From considerations of space, those names not particularly related to the district have been, in the main, excluded. Science subjects have been grouped under the headings—Botany; Crustacea; Entomology; Fungi; Geology; Fish; Mammals; Meteorology; Molluscs; Ornithology; Palæontology.


WEIR
N I T H
R
COLLEGE ST
STAKEFORD MILL
THE POLLWADUM
GATE OR PASSAGE PASSING
ROUTE TO POLLWADUM CALLED THE
LANE
CASTLE STREET
LANE
IRVING STREET
CASTLE GARDENS
GORDON ST
GEORGE STREET
CHURCH CRESCENT
LORD MAXWELL'S PLACE OR CASTLE
GREYFRIARS CHURCH
WILLEIS
GANG
NEW YARD &c
THE GREAT YARD
ORCHARD


PLAN
of the
GREYFRIARS LANDS
in
DUMFRIES.
SCALE
100 50 0 100 200
R. GRIEVE & SONS, DUMFRIES.
THE FREIRHAUCH
THE NEWTON
Mr. John Logan's Property
THE CHAPEL OF THE WILLEIS OUR LADY PLACE AND YARDS
BUCCLEUCH ST.
LOTTE ST.
ST. DAVID STREET
CLOISTER
CHURCH
FRIARS VENNEL
HIGH ST.
a. b. John Logan's
c. Robert Edgar's
great stone house
NEWTON STREET
IRISH STREET
BANK ST.
NEW BRIDGE
SANDED MILL
BRIGEND
BRIDGE OF DUMFRIES